

Gc
929.2
K52194s
1912000

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Dr. James North, 332-93
29 S. Tennessee Ave.,
Atlantic City, N. J.

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00858 4218

GENEALOGY

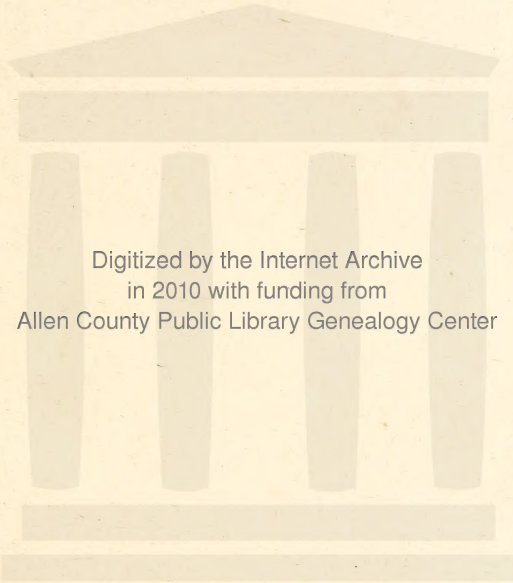
929.2

K52194S



45

Genealogy 4



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

GENEALOGY AND HISTORY

OF THE RELATED

KEYES, NORTH AND CRU-
ZEN FAMILIES

WITH A SKETCH OF THE

EARLY NORTHS OF ENGLAND

BY MILLARD FILLMORE STIPES

JAMESPORT, MISSOURI
PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR

1914



THE NORTH COAT OF ARMS

1912000

P r e f a c e

THIS family history was a half-dozen years in the making. Its compilation began during the first days of January, 1908, and its printing began some two months later. Work along both lines was done during the less busy days of a strenuous occupation. For months, on several occasions, it was laid aside. Its compilation and its printing, to a considerable extent, kept together. Some dates in the text indicate the progress made. The uncertainty of life, and the knowledge that the progress on the mechanical work would, under existing circumstances, be slow, seemed to make this plan of carrying the compilation and the printing along together advisable. Such a course, to be sure, impaired the unity of the narrative somewhat, and made necessary some repetition.

For some years the writer had entertained an idea of printing a genealogical sketch of the family and descendants of R. R. and Arelia Cruzen, but no actual work thereon had been done. A visit to his aunt, Mrs. Eliza Ferrii, during the Christmas holidays of 1907, gave the latent idea an active impetus, she having come into possession of a sketch of the ancestry of Eliza Keyes North. At that time the compiler knew not the address of even one of the living descendants of George North, nor scarcely any-

thing of their history subsequent to the Civil War. But one or two were located, and from these the addresses of others were obtained. In this way the data contained in this book was collected. With two or three exceptions, every one to whom letters of inquiry were addressed responded. Their uniform kindness in this respect alone made this book possible.

It will be observed that in the genealogy proper, each relative is given a number, consecutively in the order of the first appearance in the volume. In any later reference to a person, the identifying number follows in parentheses, thus: (624). By this means, no mistake will be made in the identity of a person subsequently mentioned. The numbers below the portraits have the same significance.

The small figures placed after certain names indicate the generation. To page 32, these figures indicate the generation from Robert Keyes (1); subsequent to said page they indicate the generation from Thomas North (62). Thus Ann Smith (86) is in the 13th generation from said Thomas North.

With the aid of the very full index at the close of the volume, it is believed that the history of any person mentioned may be traced with ease.

The illustrations are the result of an afterthought. It was not the purpose at first to include any portraits, and when such plan was decided upon, a number of pages had been printed. This fact explains why the illustrations are upon insets that are not paged with the book proper. It is believed, however, that the portraits add no little to the value of the

book. Nearly all the photographs from which the half-tones were made were kindly loaned for the purpose by the owners. It is unfortunate that some of them were faded or otherwise defaced. The half-tone process reproduces defects with remarkable distinctness.

We cannot mention all to whom we are under obligations in compiling this volume, but especial acknowledgments are due Mrs. Susan Lydia Dillon, Mrs. Jessie Johnson, Alexander Benson, Mrs. Eva Watson, Mrs. Sarah Anderson, Mrs. Natalie Cooper, Miss Mollie Starry and Henry B. Reiley. All these have rendered valuable assistance aside from supplying the records of their immediate families. Mrs. Eliza Ferril, Mrs. Hannah Stipes, Mrs. Ida Wright and Mrs. Bettie Savage, of the writer's family, have been helpful in many ways.

The old letters, clippings and other documents found in this volume were placed in the writer's hands by the present owners. To Mrs. Jessie Johnson, of Radford, Virginia, is he indebted for the loan of a volume of the English Peerage from which the history of the early English Norths is taken.

This book is sent forth in the hope that it may be appreciated by those into whose hands it comes. Only those who have essayed a similar task have an adequate conception of the labor expended in the collection of data and the compilation. But it has been a labor of love—one that has afforded many a pleasure.

M. F. STIPES.

Jamesport, Missouri, January 20, 1914.

191

186

187

188

189

190

191

192

193

194

195

196

197

198

199

200

201

202

203

204

205

206

207

208

Contents

	PAGE
The Keyes Family.....	8
Notes on the Keyes Family.....	22
The North Family	33
The North Family Tree.....	48
The Rambo Family.....	61
Some New England Norths.....	62
Descendants of George North.....	65
Notes on the North Family.....	125
The Rambos in Pennsylvania.....	176
The Early English Norths.....	185
Additional Data of the Keyes Family....	217
Family of Mrs. Virginia Switzler.....	227
The Cruzen Family	233
Appendix.....	293

ERRATA

In a book printed as was this one, where oftentimes the pages were kept in type for only a few hours, some typographical and other errors of print are inevitable. A few have crept into these pages, the most conspicuous of which we correct below:

Page 47, second line from bottom, for Susan Rambo Dillin, read Susan Lydia Dillon.

Page 69, line 25, for July 15, read June 6.

Page 76, line 16, for drived, read driven.

Page 88, line 4, for Winton, read Winter.

Page 88, line 23, for Weeks, read Weak.

Page 168, line 4, for geological, read genealogical.

Page 264, last line, for 1913, read 1912.

Wherever the name Dillin occurs, read Dillon.



SARAH NORTH ANDERSON

(343)





CLAUDE NORTH ANDERSON

(372)

Genealogy of the Keyes, North and Cruzen Families.

IN "Bond's Genealogy and History of Watertown, Massachusetts," page 1010, we find:

1. Robert Keyes¹ (Keies, Kies), said to have emigrated from England. Watertown, 1633; homes' all of three acres purchased of William Wilcocks, was bounded on the E. and N. by Thomas Brigham, S. and W. by Sir Richard Saltonstall.

Same book, page 326:

Robert (Keys, Keies) Keyes, of Watertown, by wife Sarah ———, had children:

Sarah, b. May 26, 1633.

Rebecca, b. March 17, 1637 or 1638.

Phebe, b. June 17, 1639.

Mary, b. 1642.

2. Elias, b. May 20, 1643; settled in Sudbury, married September 11, 1665, Sarah Blandford; had several children.

Mary, b. in Newbury, June 16, 1645.

Robert (1) died in Newbury July 16, 1647. He was probably the father of Solomon Keyes, of Newbury, who married Frances Grant; and may have been the father of John Keyes, of Springfield, 1669. (See Ward pp. 339-47, and Coffin p. 307.)

From "Savage's Genealogical Dictionary of New England," Vol. 3:

Robert Keyes (1), Watertown, 1633, by wife Sarah had Sarah, b. 26th May, 1633; Rebecca, b. 17th March, 1638; Mary, b. 17th June, 1639, died soon; Mary again, b. February, 1642, died soon; Elias (2), b. 20th May, 1643; before mentioned removal to Newbury. There had Mary again, b. 16th June, 1645; may have returned to Watertown, perhaps had Peter and others, and he died 16th July, 1647. His widow married, November, 1658, John Gage. Mary married 16th February, 1664, Benjamin Cady, of Andover.

NOTE.—The births of the above named children are on record in Watertown and Newbury. Solomon and John are older children, whose births were not recorded. They may have been born in England.

Continuing to quote from Savage:

3. Solomon Keyes,² Newbury, married 2nd October, 1653, Frances Grant. Had Hannah, b. 12th September, 1654; Sarah, b. 24th August, 1656; Mary, b. 26th September, 1658; Jane, b. 25th October, 1660; and Judith, b. 16th September, 1662. Removed to Chelmsford, there he had Solomon, baptized 25th June, 1665; and was tithingman, 1679. His daughter Jane married 17th May, 1680, Samuel Cleveland. His grandson Solomon was distinguished by personal courage, as is seen in Lovewell's fight, in Hayt's *Antique Research*. 218-274, and he was killed 8th September, 1755, when the French and Indians under Baron Dieskau were defeated. Five of this name had, in 1826, graduated from Dartmouth. Sometimes the name was written as it sounds, "Kies."

NOTE.—Parkman in his "*A Half Century of Conflict*," gives the Lovewell fight in detail. We quote from Vol. I, pp. 255-257: Solomon Keyes, of Billerica, received two wounds, but fought on, till a third shot struck him. He then crawled up to Ensign Wyman, in the heat of the fight, and told him that he, Keyes, was a dead man, but that the Indians should not have his scalp if he could help it. Creeping along the sandy edge of the pond, he chanced to find a stranded canoe, pushed it afloat, rolled himself into it, and drifted away before the wind. . . . After drifting for a considerable distance, the wind blew him ashore, when, spurred by necessity and finding himself "wonderfully strengthened," he succeeded in gaining the fort. . . . With ten others who had first made the fort, he came into Dunstable on the night of the 13th. [This terrible brush fight between 34 Massachusetts scouts and probably twice as many Pawtucket Indians occurred on May 8, 1725, on the bank of Lovewell's Pond, near the Casco River, in the Western part of Maine. It began with an ambush by the Indians at ten o'clock and ended at dark when the Indians, defeated, drew off. Only nine of the scouts escaped uninjured. The fort mentioned was on the West shore of Lake Ossipee.]

The history of the Keyes family given in the pages that follow is taken from a book with this title page: "Genealogy of Robert Keyes, of Watertown, Mass., 1633; Solomon Keyes, of Newbury and Chelmsford, Mass., 1653, and their descendants. By Asa Keyes. 8vo., pages 319. Printed 1880 by George E. Se'lick, Brattleboro, Vermont."

Solomon Keyes (3). A tradition prevailed among the earlier descendants of Solomon and is now current among the older members of the

Keyes family that two brothers from England settled in this country and were the ancestors of all of the name in America. Various names have been ascribed to the brothers, and different parts mentioned as their place of landing, but I find no record relating to either of them earlier than the marriage of Solomon Keyes and Frances Grant at Newbury, Massachusetts, October 2, 1653.

NOTE.—This statement does not agree with those of Bond and Savage, quoted above, nor does it harmonize with the title page of Asa Keyes' book, on which the name of Robert appears. The history here printed is from a manuscript copy, and it may be that the above statement is interpolated from some other source, or perhaps from an earlier edition of Asa Keyes' book. It is not positively certain that Solomon was a son of Robert, but circumstances point that way. Both resided in Newbury. And the fact that Solomon was married in 1653 shows that he was probably born prior to 1633, the year that Robert located at Watertown. We have no knowledge of the family Robert brought with him. And this was but thirteen years subsequent to the landing of the Mayflower.

The birth of the five children [older ones—see their names above] is recorded at Newbury in 1664 and 1665. Solomon and Joseph Keyes took up land at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, and in that town is recorded the birth of the other children of Solomon and Frances. There appears to be no record of Joseph's marriage or of the birth of children. He might have had children in England before he came to America.

Solomon was town clerk and tithingman in



CHARLES LOWE
ARNOLD



OPAL STIPES
ARNOLD
(650)



VIRGINIA ARNOLD

(654)

Chelmsford, and seems to have been a man of influence in those days.

The old Keyes homestead par excellence, a roomy, two-story white house, now more than 200 years old, stands in the town of Westford, which was set off from Chelmsford and incorporated 1729, and most of the families of the name in that vicinity are now said to be of Westford. The village, according to an old writer, "is handsomely situated on a swell of fine land commanding a beautiful prospect of great extent and contains an academy of ancient date and respectable standing. There are beautiful views of the Monadnock Mountains from certain points in the town, and a fair amount of summer visitors gives variety to society, while the academy gives to it a tone of unusual intelligence."

In an old town book of Chelmsford we find the following: "Solomon Keyes died March 28, 1702; his wife in 1708." The name is spelled "Keyes" in the Newbury records with one exception where the second "e" is omitted, probably by mistake. At Chelmsford the records make it "Keies" generally during the life of Solomon, although during the few years succeeding, as in the record of his death, we find it sometimes "Keys." We are descendants of Solomon's eleventh child, John, born August 14, 1674.

NOTE.—Newbury is in the Northeastern corner of Massachusetts, near the Atlantic. Watertown is West of Boston, on the Charles River. Chelmsford and Westford are West of Newbury and about North of Watertown.

4. John Keyes,³ the youngest son of Solomon and Frances, was born in Chelmsford. We first hear of him in Marlboro, Massachusetts. Here is recorded the birth of his children. He probably moved to Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, about 1720, and was one of the founders of the church there. He married, March 11, 1696, Mary, daughter of Gersham and Hannah (Johnson) Eames. Gersham Eames died in Watertown, Massachusetts, November 25, 1676, and Mary was born four months after her father's death. Her mother subsequently married a Ward and became the mother of Colonel Nathan Ward.

In August, 1723, a carpenter by the name of Ebenezer Bragg was building a house for John (then Captain John Keyes) in Shrewsbury. On the night of the 7th, the house, being nearly finished, was burned, as was also the old one near by, in which Captain John was then residing. Six persons were sleeping in the new house. Three sons of Captain Keyes and two of Bragg's apprentices were burned, and Bragg saved himself by jumping from a window. John, usually known as the famous Major John Keyes, lived with his wife seventy-two years. Their son-in-law, David Rand, married Martha Bruce for his second wife. The marriage ceremony was performed by Major John, who had then passed his 85th year. Rand afterward lived with his father-in-law. [Keyes or Bruce?] His farm was subsequently known as the Rand farm and was purchased by Colonel Joseph Henshaw of Rand or his heirs. Major John died March 31, 1768. Mary, relict

of Major John, died April 16, 1772, aged 95 years and one month. Their children:

5. Gersham,⁴ b. March 1, 1698.

6. Mary,⁴ b. October 24, 1700, married David Rand, in Marlboro, Massachusetts, January, 1720. Rand lived in Shrewsbury and was one of the founders of the church there. Their children:

Mary,⁵ b. October 12, 1721. Died young.

Solomon, b. March 13, 1723. The first baptism in Shrewsbury church.

Mary again.

Thankful.

Sarah.

Phoebe, b. January 1, 1733, m. Samuel Bigelow, June, 1755.

Regina.

Daniel.

Lavina, m. John R. Weatherby.

7. Solomon, b. October 30, 1703.

8. Hannah, b. July 9, 1706, m. (1st) Gersham Flagg; (2d) Lieutenant Eleazer Taylor.

9. Thankful, b. March 24, 1709, m. Jonas Keyes, August 20, 1731. Their children:

Olive or Alice,⁵ baptized May 17, 1733.

Rachel, b. April 13, 1735; supposed to have married Thomas Miles, 1767.

10. John, b. April 30, 1712.

11. Sarah, b. March 5, 1715, m. Joshua Wilder, 1731. Their children:

Rosina Wilder,⁵ b. July 1, 1732. Probably died young.

John, baptized September 4, 1748.

12. Stephen, b. April 2, 1718.

Gersham Keyes (5) the eldest son of Major John and the only one of his sons who survived the fire (August 7, 1723), married, 1718, Sarah ———, and was living in Shrewsbury on house lot No. 15 in 1729. His wife joined the church there in 1727. After the birth of their children, says the record, Gersham moved to Boston and became a wealthy merchant. He afterward moved to Virginia and established a ferry still called Keyes' Ferry, on the Shenandoah River, near Charlestown, Jefferson County. The ferry was then half a mile below its present site, opposite Shiler's Spring, now Keyes' Switch. There is no data to fix the time of Gersham's removal to Virginia, but in 1755 when Braddock with his force crossed the Shenandoah, he was living there and from him supplies were bought for Braddock's army. The descendants still preserve a letter relative to the survey of the Keyes Ferry tract, which we here insert as showing the extent of the tract, and as every item relating to the Father of His Country must be interesting:

MT. VERNON, 26 March, 1762.

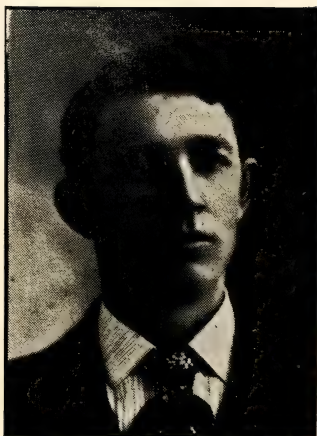
Mr. Keyes:

Your letter of the 18 Feb. was delivered to me at our last court by Mr. Ramsey. In regard to the warrant which you inquire after, I can only repeat what I have often done before, that it must have been returned to the proprietor's office, if ever I had such a one. But since it is not to be found there, I shall, at your request, declare all I remember concerning it, which is this: That there was a warrant directed to me



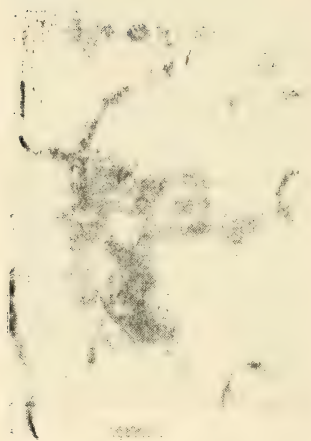
NATALIE NORTH COOPER

(408)



HADEN COOPER

(411)



for surveying you, I think, four hundred acres of land, either at or about your ferry, which then stood lower down the river, but who it was to join on, or what was the reason of not executing it, I cannot absolutely recollect. This I perfectly well know that I did make at some place near to where your ferry then stood, but I think it was in consequence of another warrant, and that I have not had such a warrant as you ask after in my possession, and, moreover, that it was not executed owing to some dispute between Col. Fairfax and yourself.

I am, sir, your honorable servant,

G. WASHINGTON.

Superscription: "To Mr. Gersham Keyes. In Frederick. Recommended to the care of Mr. Ramsey."

The children of Gersham Keyes (5) were as follows:

13. Frances,⁵ b. December 5, 1719.
14. Humphrey, b. August 28, 1721.
15. Lucretia, b. August 18, 1723.
16. Lavina, b. February 16, 1726.
17. Elizabeth, b. April 4, 1728.

Humphrey Keyes (14) was a sea captain; married in New England (probably in Boston) Marcella Wade; had two sons. Humphrey was wrecked off the coast of Turkey and was taken captive by the Algerines. After some years he escaped and returned home, to find that his wife, supposing him dead, had married another, with whom she passed the remainder of her life. After her death, Captain Humphrey mar-

ried (in Virginia) Sarah Hall, born in 1745, consequently ten years old when we first hear of Gersham Keyes at his ferry on the Shenandoah (1755). Her three brothers were the founders of Halltown, in Jefferson County, and in "Notes on Jefferson County, Virginia," printed in Virginia in 1857, we find that Sarah lived in a little dale near a fine orchard at the foot of the hill where Rion Hall now stands. The same record states that Captain Humphrey Keyes was proprietor of Keyes' Ferry in 1775. Captain Humphrey Keyes died April 19, 1793, so says an old family record now in the possession of John T. Keyes, Bristol, Tennessee, which record gives the birth of John, son of Humphrey.

(a) The children of Captain Humphrey Keyes and Marcella Wade:

18. John,⁶ born at Mistick, near Boston, September 25, 1752.

19. Frank, second son, a lawyer, had but one arm, supposed to have settled in Baltimore, Maryland; had seven children.

(b) Children of Captain Humphrey Keyes and Sarah Hall:

20. Gersham.⁶

21. Thomas.

22. Humphrey, supposed to have lived in Greenbrier County, Virginia. No descendants now to be found there.

23. Mrs. White, who moved to Ohio.

24. Mrs. Pyle, removed to Kentucky.

25. Katherine, who married David Humphreys,—“one-armed David.” A soldier of the War of 1812; lost his arm in the

Battle of Blandensburg, 1814. His mother was Ann North, a sister of George North, mentioned just below.

26. Eliza, b. 1773, m. Captain George North.
27. Mrs. O'Bannon, wife of Captain John O'Bannon.

John Keyes (18), eldest son of Captain Humphrey, married January 27, 1773, in Virginia, Louisa or Louvinea Talbott, niece of Mr. Monroe [President Monroe?] She was born near Alexandria, Virginia, April 21, 1756. Captain John Keyes settled near Alexandria, moved thence to the vicinity of Blountsville, Sullivan County, Tennessee, and finally to Athens, Livingston County, Alabama, where he died February 13, 1839. Louisa or Louvinea, his wife, died November 6, 1836. Their children:

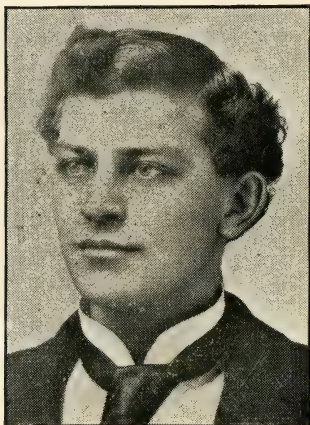
28. Francis,⁷ b. September 25, 1775.
29. Amelia, b. November 13, 1777; m. Samuel Meek, August 14, 1798.
30. Marcella or Marcy, b. October 13, 1779; m. Dr. Clemmens July 4, 1805.
31. Sallie or Sarah, b. August 9, 1781; m. Daniel Hughes, January 26, 1802.
32. John, b. December 9, 1783.
33. Harvey, b. July 31, 1786; m. Sallie Truver, September 1, 1807. Located in Smith County, Virginia; died not long after the Civil War, without issue.
34. Elizabeth, b. September 9, 1789; m. Chas. Meek, of Limestone County, Alabama, October 8, 1806; d. February 7, 1839, leaving a large family.
35. George, b. November 18, 1792.

36. Washington, b. November 18, 1792.
37. Nancy, b. February 2, 1795; d. February 4, 1806.
38. Charlotte, b. April 24, 1797; m. John Cowen, January 20, 1820; d. April 1, 1826.
39. Matilda, b. April 9, 1799; d. May 4, 1803.
40. Mary, b. March 29, 1801.
41. Louisa, b. April 2, 1813; m. (1st) Micayah Thomas, (2d) Mr. Bradford, resident of Denver, Colorado. Three daughters and son William.

Francis Keyes (28), eldest son of Captain John, married October 5, 1801; emigrated to Missouri from Virginia, accompanied, it is said, by some of his sisters. His children:

42. James Harvey,⁸ b. 1802, in Abbingdon, Washington County, West Virginia.
 43. Joseph, m. his cousin, Bettie Keyes.
 44. William, d. in Mississippi about 1865.
 45. John, has lived in Missouri since the Civil War.
 46. George, resides in Missouri.
 47. Frank, died in Missouri about 1855.
- There were also three daughters.

James H. Keyes (42) married (1st) Elizabeth Hall, of Mooresville, Limestone County, Ala., (2d) Elizabeth Ward, near Aberdeen, Mississippi. Captain James H. Keyes moved to Alabama, afterward to Monroe County, Mississippi. He died in 1865. Elizabeth, his last wife, died in 1864, both near Helena, Arkansas. Their children:



EDWARD TROTT COOPER

(412)



GEORGE WILLIAM COOPER

(410)

48. Ann M.,⁹ b. June 21, 1835, near Athens, Alabama.
49. Janè, m. (1st) Liberty Norwood, Mississippi; (2d) James Good, Alabama.
50. Bettie, m. Hampton, residence, Arkansas.
51. Cornelia, m. Bluff, Tennessee.
52. Emma (second marriage), m. Dr. H.—
53. Sallie, m. Mathews.
54. John.
55. Joseph.

These two sons were children when their father died. The family were living near Helena, Arkansas, at last account. Ann M. (48) removed to Mississippi with her father's family. Was educated in Athens, Alabama, and married in Huntsville, Alabama, June 22, 1853, S. S. Preston, then a resident of Huntsville. Mr. Preston was born near Liberty, Buford County, Virginia, November 22, 1827. Residence, Simmons Bluff, Tennessee. Children:

James Harvey Keyes,¹⁰ b. January 24, 1855; graduated from Vanderbilt University in 1879.

John, b. November 6, 1856.

Laura, b. April 10, 1861.

Stephen, b. May 1, 1863.

Ella, b. July 17, 1865.

Alice, b. July 18, 1867.

Mattie, b. September 16, 1870.

Sarah Keyes (31) married Daniel Hughes, January 26, 1802. Children:

James H.,⁸ of Lenoir, North Carolina.

John K.

Ella.

And perhaps others.

J. W. Hughes,⁹ son of James H., graduated at Maryville College, Tennessee, 1859, and at Union Theological Seminary, New York, 1862. He is now principal of Liberty Hall Institute, Washington County, Virginia.

Notes on the Keyes Family.

Elizabeth Keyes who married John Blanchard, had a son Amos, born in 1773 in Wilton, New Hampshire. Pupil in Phillips Academy. Afterwards a prominent citizen of Andover, Massachusetts,—cashier, etc.

A John Keyes was living in Springfield, Massachusetts, from 1669 to 1671. Name in town record. Nothing more known of him.

Aaron Keyes was among the first settlers of Watertown, New York. About 1802 he erected a cooper's shop near what is now the center of the town. His son Kimball lives in Oswego, New York. Thomas, son of Kimball, still carries on the trade at Watertown.

An Abel Keyes died a few years since in Algonquin, Illinois. His widow still lives there; also a son.

John D. Keyes. This name is found on a gravestone in Dixon, Illinois.

Robert Keyes' sons, Willard, Rose, and Wood, were the first settlers of Quincy, Illinois. In December of 1830 he gave liberally to the construction of the original seminary building, bearing the name of Keyes' Hall.

John Keyes, son of Joseph, preached at Sand Lake, N. Y., in early days; he wrote his name *Keys*. Ebenezer Keyes dropped the last "e" because they called it *Kyes* in Jersey.

Levy Keyes lived for a while in Mount Morris, Livingston County, New York.

Cotton, son of Alamson, lived in New York state.

Francis Keyes married Thankful Fairbank of Sterling, Massachusetts. Moved to Marathon, New York, where Mrs. Keyes died.

Luther Keyes married Lida Parker, of Concord. Died in Cincinnati, now Marathon, New York. His second wife was Mary Benedick.

Grosvenor Keyes married Rhoda Parker; settled in Marathon, New York.

Dr. Levi Keyes, a graduate of University of Ohio, changed his name to *Kiese*.

Levinola Keyes, daughter of Cyprian Jr., married Joseph Baker; died at Guilford, New York.

David Keyes, youngest son of Cyprian, Jr., married Ruby Adams, of Milford, New York. Here early lived the family of Deacon Thomas Keyes, son of Elias of Sudbury (2), and grandson of Robert (1), of Watertown, Massachusetts.

These are of his descendants that changed their names and lived in and near New York. Perhaps others may be obtained from Frank J. Keyes, printer, of Binghamton, New York.

Solomon's descendants lived in and near New York. Here are found the last of the list of children of Ephraim and Sarah. She married Henry Coffeen and they moved from Ac-

worth to Schuyler County, New York, where he was county judge. In 1799 he bought land in Watertown, New York, and moved there in 1800, being, if not the first, among the first settlers.

Henry Keyes, born about 1775 or 1777, of weak mind, due to an accident in childhood, lived with his brother Amos.

Frederick Keyes, 3d child of Captain William, married Rachel Jacobs, of Northumberland, New York. He was at one time engaged in the lumber business at Argyle, Washington County, New York.

Samuel J. Keyes, after living forty years in his native town, moved to Monroe County, New York.

Elizabeth Keyes, 3d child of Frederick, married Rev. Wm. Fowler (Methodist), of Palmyra, New York. Her son, Edwin Fowler, died at Fort Laramie. Mary married J. B. Skinner

Rev. Stephen Keyes, 7th child of Frederick, passed three years in Luna Seminary, New York. Received first appointment in Milo and Starkey circuit in Yates County, New York.

Stephen Keyes, 4th child of Captain William, married December, 1792, Hannah Gregg. Lived in Augusta, Oneida County, New York, in 1800; died about 1820.

Perley Keyes, 5th child of Captain William, soon after the Revolutionary War, went to Saratoga County, New York, and engaged in lumbering on the Hudson River. In 1799 he took up 300 acres of land in what is now Rutland, Jefferson County, New York. He removed to Watertown, five miles from Rutland, in 1800,



LEROY AND CORA STIPES COLBY (648)

and became a prominent man in Jefferson County, holding successively office of magistrate, judge of county court, sheriff, and collector of eustoms at Gaskett's Harbor. Was twice state senator and once a member of the council of appraisement.

Rev. Richard Keyes, born January 6, 1826, at Watertown, New York. He is a clergyman and resides at Watertown, in the house built by his grandfather, Perley Keyes, in 1831; unmarried.

Sally, born August 29, 1797, married Mer-ville Coburn, February 3, 1817. Resides at Carthage, New York. Her daughter married Charles Follinsbe. Sally was daughter of Miriam Keyes, 6th child of Captain William.

William Keyes, 2d child of Captain William, married Hannah Prior. Was in War of 1812; died in 1812 in Ogdensburg, New York, of camp epidemic or spotted fever. He lived in Rutland, New York. His widow married Amos Stubbins. Their daughter Cornelia, born November 8, 1815, married Dr. Isaac Memson.

Calisty, born March 7, 1812, married July 10, 1832, Stephen White; lived in Watertown, New York. Mary, born June 10, 1835, married October 21, 1855, John C. Streator, who is now (1878) mayor of Watertown. Mrs. Streator died December 2, 1869, leaving a son born 1858. Harman resides at Watertown. Judith married (1st) Rev. Keyes. (2d) William Barker, of Crown Point, New York. Luther married ——; lives at Harman, St. Lawrence County, New York.

Children of Stephen Keyes, 2d son of Elias and Mary, born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts:

Mary, born February 13, 1767, married Captain Robert Centre, of Hartford, Connecticut; moved to Hudson, New York, thence to New York City, where she died. Eliás, married eldest daughter of Major Sheldon; they had one daughter, Lucy Sheldon, who married George H. Mallory, son of R. C. Mallory, Member of Congress. Live in New York City.

John V. Keyes, son of Sampson, married Mary Wales, daughter of Captain Elisha Wales, of Ashford. Soon afterward he went to Veve-more, where he stayed a short time; subsequently obtained a township under act of Congress, according grants to officers and soldiers of the Revolution; removed to Conajoharie, New York, then a wilderness. Married second time to Mercy Scott. She married second time Captain Palmer, of Stillwater, New York.

Eliza C., child of Zachariah Keyes, 4th child of General John Keyes. Henry Stanton, her brother, born January 22, 1812, died August 25, 1820, at Amsterdam, New York, unmarried. Norman T. Keyes, married May 25, 1820, Sarah E. Whittaker, at Sharon, New York. No children. Died July 26, 1848, at Cherry Valley, New York. Eliza C. Keyes married in 1829 George Warrick, who died December 7, 1865. Their children:

George, born October 23, 1831; married at Mohawk, New York, Cardine Prince. John Keyes, born February —, married at Poughkeepsie, New York. Mary Antoinette, born February 24, 1843, married December 12, 1866, J. D. Wade. Middleton, born October 10, 1845; married October 13, 1869, Marian Kellog. Their

children: Lauren K., George Spencer, Kellog, Catherine.

Children of J. D. Wade and Mary Antoinette: Nelson W., born November 5, 1867; George Warrick, born July 20, 1876; lived at Sandy Hill, New York.

J. W. Keyes married at Amsterdam, New York, Alice B. Wager, and lives at that town.

Almira C. Keyes, youngest child of General John Keyes, emigrated with her father to Conajoharie, New York, in 1795; married John Peak, a prominent railroad man. J. Cassius, 2d son of Almira and John Peak, was a prominent merchant at Ausable Forks, Bienlington; also at New York City.

Cyrus Keyes went to New York, married Lucy Alton in 1824. After he went to New York he dropped the first "e" out of his name, making it "Kyes."

Percy Keyes died in Henrietta, New York, unmarried.

Edwin Ruthorn, born January 28, 1853, at Alexandria, New York. Custom house broker, office Wall Street, New York City; unmarried.

Erasmus D. Keyes, son of Dr. Justus and Betsy, married Caroline M. Clark, November 1, 1837. The father of Mrs. Keyes, James B. Clark, was a graduate of Yale and a lawyer; a man of property and culture. Her grandfather was a native of Scotland, educated, and a vestryman of Trinity Church, New York, in Revolutionary days.

Lilfred P. Keyes lives in Florida and New York City, son of Thomas Keyes and Mary A. Flint, his wife.

These are all descendants of Solomon and Moses Keyes, sons of Solomon (3) of Chelmsford, Massachusetts. Some spelled their name different, but they are all from the same branch of the Keyes family and of Robert Keyes (1) who settled in Watertown, Massachusetts.

Gersham Keyes (20), eldest son of Captain Humphrey and Sarah Hall, married first Susan Wood, who died early and left one son, Humphrey. By second marriage he left two sons, and one by third marriage. His children:

56. Humphrey, born about 1792.

57. John, died in Charlestown, Virginia, in the winter of 1878.

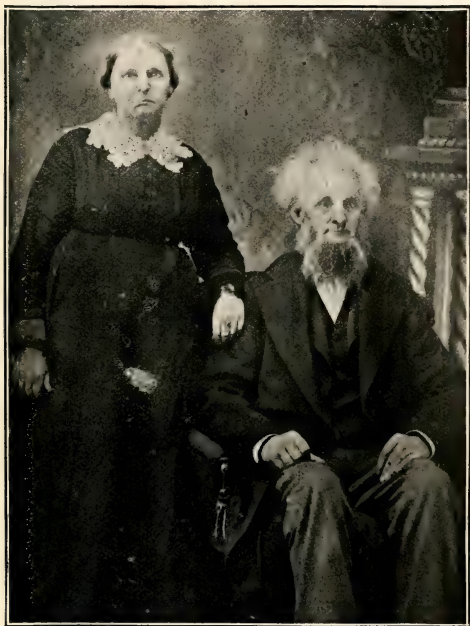
58. Robert, resides at Fort Worth, Texas.

59. Thomas W., resides at St. Joseph, Missouri. These two brothers moved West and nothing is now known of them.

Humphrey Keyes (56) married (1st) Miss Yates, leaving no children. Married (2d) Jane H. Brown, a niece of Governor Brown of Florida, and resides in Charlestown, Virginia. Humphrey died in September, 1875; Jane, his wife, died March, 1879. Their children:

60. Susan Wood, married Rev. C. E. Ambler, Episcopal, who about 1876 died, leaving five children, who, with their mother reside at Charlestown.

61. Margaret, now resides in Charlestown, West Virginia. Has given many particulars of this branch of the family.



RICHARD R. AND ARELIA NORTH CRUZEN
(549 and 95)



ARELIA NORTH CRUZEN

(95)

Thomas Keyes (21), second son of Captain Humphrey and Sarah Hall.

"On the map of Jefferson County, Virginia, in the Eastern part of School District No. 16, will be found a place designated as 'Rose Valley.' A spring branch, also marked on the map, commences in that valley, and after meandering gently through a number of meadows and receiving other rivulets, enters into the Shenandoah. The streamlet mentioned on the map has sometimes been called 'Douglass Branch,' from William Douglass, a venerable old gentleman with snow-white locks, pair top boots and beaming face. Along this branch or stream dwelt various families well known to the dwellers in that neighborhood,—the Rutherfords, the Andersons, the Gardners, the Ridenours, etc.

"Still descending the stream toward the outlet, passing the Browns and Burnetts homesteads, the last house we come to before reaching the Keyes' Ferry tract is the place where the late Rev. Thomas Keyes resided, the little stream coursing through his meadows in a crescent. . . . At that day a circuit preacher of the M. E. Church regularly preached at his home and held class meeting once a fortnight. On week days a portable pulpit with long rows of benches occupied the back porch of the hospitable old mansion, and these were all brought into the large rooms of the house on preaching days.

"Rev. Thomas Keyes was himself a local preacher, and if the preacher failed to arrive, he preached the sermon and led the class himself. The old homestead church of Mr. Keyes

was for pioneer work. The growing congregations of Charlestown and Harper's Ferry, each about four miles distant, gradually rendered it unnecessary to keep up public worship at this rural spot.

"The place known at Rose Hill was afterward occupied by Isaac Chaplain, who married the widow of Rev. Thomas Keyes. The place was originally a portion of the Keyes' Ferry tract, but was set off to the Rev. Thomas Keyes on a petition of the division among the heirs of Humphrey, son of the first Gersham."—From a Charlestown, West Virginia, Paper. [Probably the Free Press, and the article may have been written by Rev. N. G. North, of Mount Holly, Arkansas.]

Eliza Keyes (26) was born at Keyes' Ferry and married, 1794, at Halltown, at the home of one of her uncles, Captain George North (82) as his second wife. She had nine children, who partook of the restless, roving disposition of her seafaring father and military husband, and are scattered through half the states of the Union, to South America and to foreign lands. Captain North removed about 1790 to Virginia from Chester County, Pennsylvania. He resided ten years or more on the Potomac, one mile above Harper's Ferry. In 1811 he removed to Mount Jefferson, a farm of four hundred acres, thence to Charlestown, thence to neighborhood of Alexandria. The mother of Captain North was a Swedish lady, Lydia [an error—her name was Ann] Rambo, who inherited a share in the old Swedish Church in Philadelphia, which is

now held undivided by all her descendants. Captain North inherited from an older brother, Col. Caleb North (81), his sword, a pair of pistols used by a progenitor at Boyse Water July 1, 1690. (Probably Roger North—see No. 70), and a black charger which had borne him [Caleb] at the head of his troop in many a hard fought battle, especially at Monmouth, New Jersey, in which battle it is supposed that seven brothers participated, and concerning which it is said that there is in the family an autograph letter of compliments from Washington himself. [The North brothers were eight in number—Samuel, John, William, Roger, Caleb, George, Joshua and Thomas.]

The eldest son of Captain North and Eliza was named William Darke, from General Darke, between whom and Captain North there was a warm friendship, and the second son [Thomas Jefferson] owns the golden epaulettes, a present to his father from the old general. Captain North died at his home in Fairfax County December 30, 1814. Mrs. Eliza North was living at Charlestown in 1857 in her 83rd year, in good health and sound mind, and from her many of these facts were learned.

[Here ends the record of John Keyes, son of Solomon, of Chelmsford, Massachusetts, doubtless taken from "Genealogy of Robert Keyes, of Watertown, Mass., 1633; Solomon Keyes, of Newbury and Chelmsford, Mass., 1653, and their descendants. By Asa Keyes."]

After Captain George North died at his home, "Laurel Hill," near Alexandria, Virginia.

December 30, 1814, his widow returned with her children to Jefferson County, Virginia, her old home. After her children married, she made her home with her oldest son, William Darke, at "Sunnyside," near Halltown, and accompanied him and his family when they went to Mill Creek, Berkeley County, Virginia. Here she died, at the home of her son, on April 15, 1859, at the age of 85, and was buried at Charles-town, West Virginia.

The following record was found by Davenport Keyes, now of Warren, Massachusetts, in an old English Bible which had formerly belonged to his grandfather, Col. Danforth Keyes. It is probable that had the persons mentioned in the list been born in this country, or had resided here, we should have found some of their descendants. Not having done so, we conclude they are relatives of the family of whom we know nothing, born in England or Scotland:

Thomas, son of Jonathan and Rebecca, born January 31, 1683.

Danforth, March 17, 1686.

Jonathan, March 22, 1689.

Elizabeth, August 31, 1690.

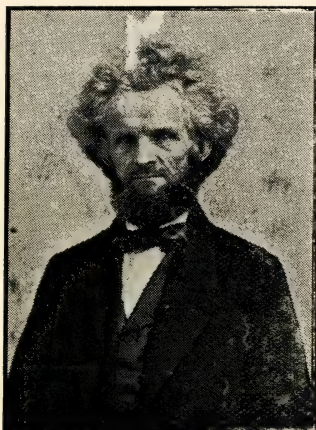
Samuel, September 16, 1692.

Nicholas, August 17, 1695.

Jacob, February 6, 1698.

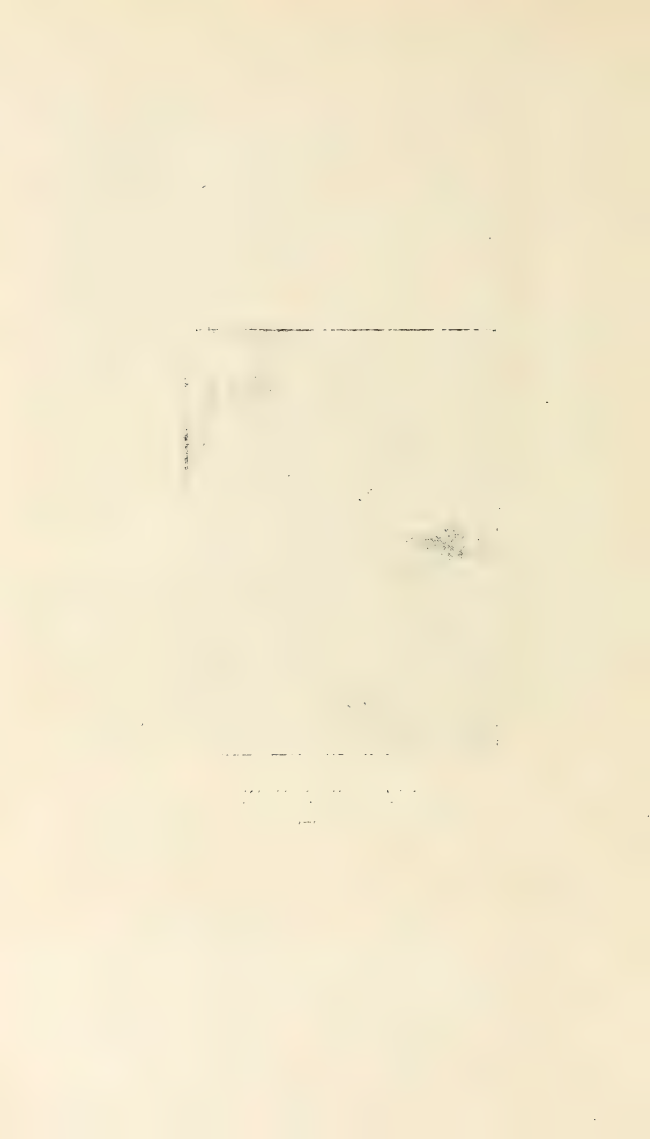
Sarah, October 18, 1702.

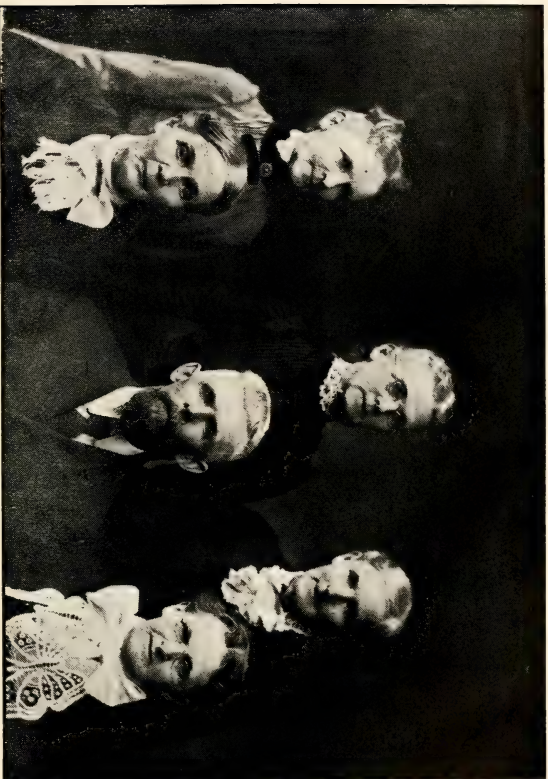
John, June 3, 1703.



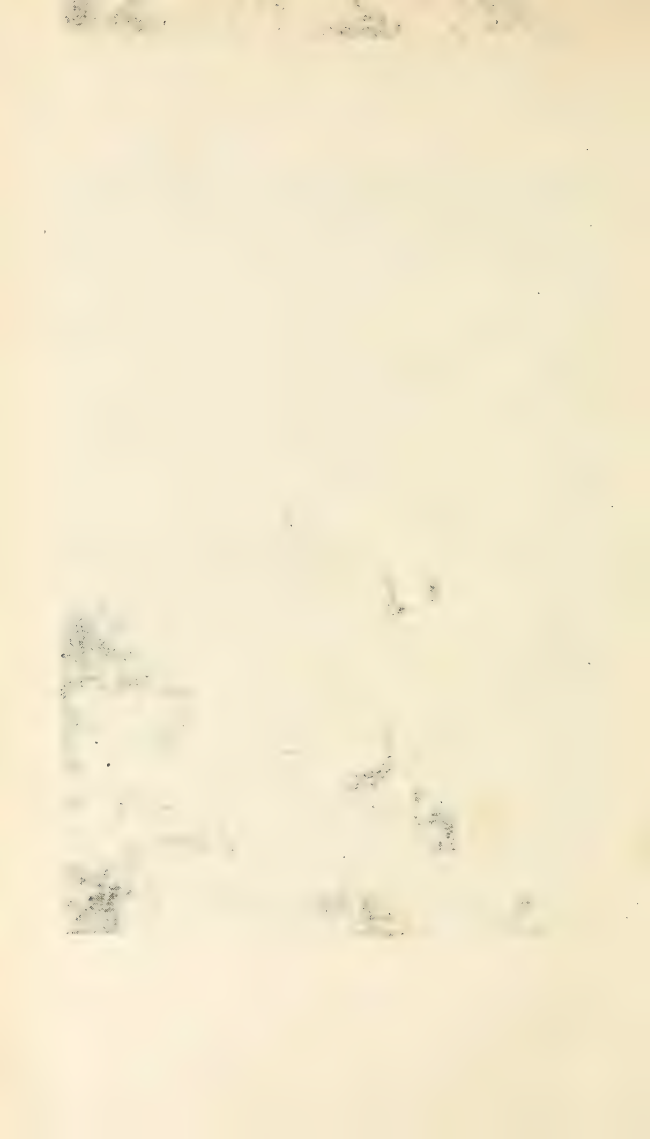
RICHARD R. CRUZEN

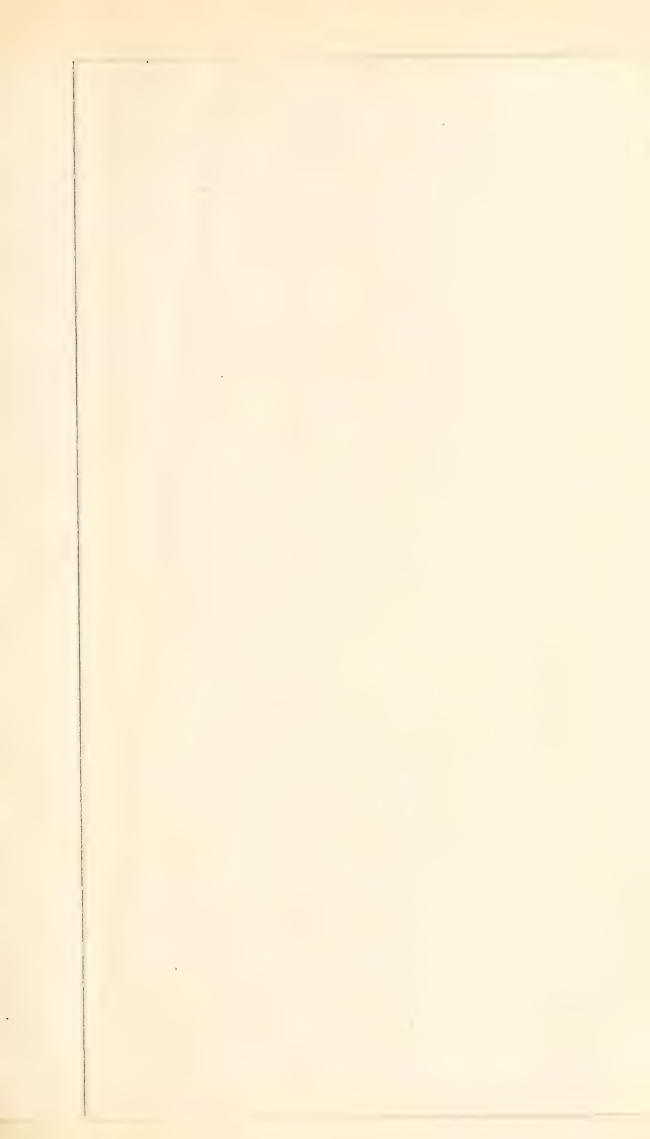
(Page 237)





Left to Right—Standing: Mrs. Eliza Ferril, Mrs. Margaret Wheeler, Mrs. Hannah Stipes.
Seated: Mrs. Mary Steele, Isaac C. Cruzen, Mrs. Laura Steele (Children of R. R. Cruzen).



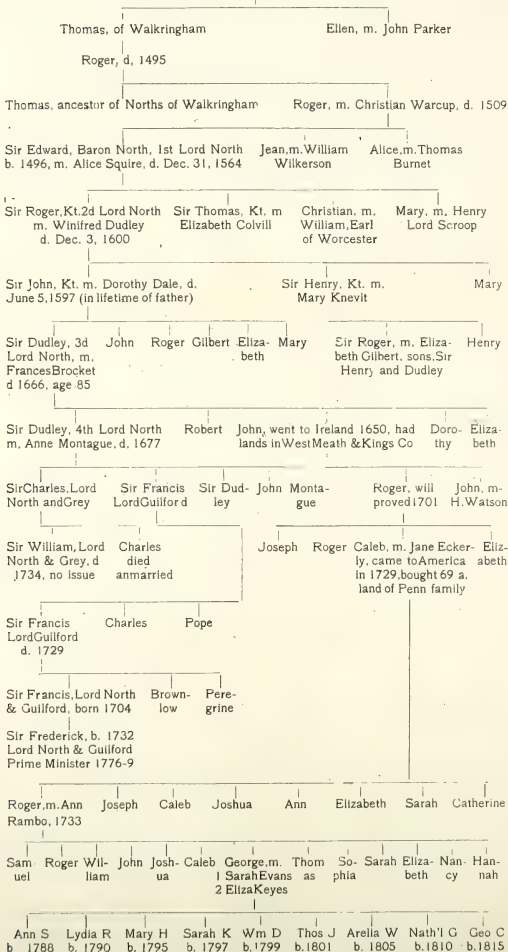




THE NORTHS

ROBERT NORTH

England, about 1400, m. Alice Harcourt, d. 1457





The North Family.

During the brief reign of Henry V, King of England from 1413 to 1422, there lived in that kingdom one

62. Thomas North,¹ who had two sons, Robert and Roger. Robert m. Alice Harcourt.

63. Roger,² the second son of Thomas, m. — Their son,

64. Roger,³ m. Christian Warcup; he died in 1509. Their son,

65. Sir Edward,⁴ first Lord North, Baron North, time of Henry VIII, whose reign was from 1509 to 1547. Sir Edward married Alice Squire. Their eldest son,

66. Sir Roger,⁵ second Lord North, m. Winifreda Dudley. He died in 1565. Their eldest son,

67. Sir Dudley,⁶ third Lord North, m. Frances Brocket. He died in 1566. Their eldest son,

68. Sir John,⁷ fourth Lord North, m. Dorothy Dale. He died in 1597. The second son of Sir John and Dorothy,

69. John North,⁸ went to Ireland with Cromwell, sent to subdue the royalists, about 1650. He had two sons, Roger and John. The latter went to America at an earlier date (1630 or 1635), and from him the New England Norths are descended.

70. Roger North,⁹ home at New Castle, County Clonfad, Ireland; died about 1701; will proved at Trim during that year. Married Jane Eckerly, daughter of the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; said to have eloped. They had several children. Of

- these, John (second son) m. Hannah Watson, 1679. The 3d son of Roger and Jane,
71. Caleb,¹⁰ m. Ann ——— With a family of eleven children Caleb sailed from Cork, Ireland, on May 1, 1729, landing at Philadelphia on the 20th of July following. Their oldest son,
72. Roger,¹¹ who appears to have sailed with them, m. Ann Rambo, 12th October, 1733.

Roger North and Ann Rambo had a family of thirteen children, as follows:

73. Sophia,¹² m. Isaac Davis, Chester County, Pennsylvania,
74. Sarah, probably m. ——— Evans.
75. Samuel, m. Barbara Hagermond.
76. John.
77. Elizabeth (Betsy), m. Thomas Parker.
78. William or Wirdean.
79. Roger, m. Elizabeth Todd, of Kentucky.
80. Ann (Nancy), m. John Humphreys.
81. Caleb, m. (1st) Abigail Hockley; (2nd) Lydia Lewis.
82. George, m. (1st) Sarah Evans; (2d) Eliza Keyes (26).
83. Thomas.
84. Joshua, m. (1st) Rebecca Cloyd; (2d) M Murray.
85. Hannah, m. George McElhaney; died in Kentucky at age of 24.

The following is a copy of the will of Roger North (72) as the same appears on record in Pennsylvania:

In the name of God, Amen. I, Roger North,

of Providence Township, in the County of Philadelphia, in the State of Pennsylvania, yeoman, being through Divine favour in my usual health of body and of sound, disposing mind and memory, do think fit this twenty-seventh day of August, Anno Domini, one thousand, seven hundred and eighty-four, to make and publish this, my last Will and Testament, in the following manner and form. **1912000**

And first, it is my will and I do order that all just debts against my estate be duly paid and satisfied.

Second. I give and bequeath unto Anne, my wife, her heirs and assigns, three bonds on Jacob Kicker, for the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds; also all my household goods (my writing desk only excepted, which I do hereby give and bequeath to my son George), and one cow unto my said wife as aforesaid.

Third. I further give and bequeath unto my said wife the middle room in my dwelling house, with sufficient maintenance in all things necessary to be procured for her by my son Thomas during her natural life; but if she cannot agree to live with my son Thomas, then he shall pay unto her the sum of fifteen pounds yearly during her life, but in that case her right to the room and maintenance as aforesaid to be void if she chooseth another home.

Fourth. I give and bequeath unto my first born son, Samuel North, one shilling sterling to be in full, as I have given him a sufficient portion according to my estate.

Fifth. I give and bequeath unto my two sons, William North and George North, the

sum of twenty pounds to each of them to be in full.

Sixth. I give and bequeath unto my four sons, John, Joshua, Roger and Caleb, the sum of fifteen pounds to each of them, to be in full with what they have already had.

Seventh. I give and bequeath unto my four daughters, Sophia, Sarah, Elizabeth and Ann, the sum of fifteen pounds to each of them, to be in full with what they have had,

Eighth. I give and bequeath unto my granddaughter, Sarah Jordan, the sum of ten pounds.

In consideration of the devise herein to be made to my son Thomas, it is my will and I do order that he shall pay the several legacies before mentioned before or on the first day of April, 1788, if demanded.

Ninth. I give and devise unto my son Thomas North all my land, containing seventy acres, together also with all and singular the buildings and improvements and appurtenances; also my stock of horses, cows and sheep (one cow being willed to my wife only excepted), together with my wagon, plow, harrow and gun, and all reversions and remainders of my estate, unto my said son Thomas North and to his heirs and assigns forever.

Tenth. And I do hereby ordain, nominate, constitute and appoint my two sons, Caleb and Thomas, executors of this, my last Will and Testament. And I do hereby revoke and disannul all former wills and bequests heretofore by me made, and do declare this, and no other, to be my last Will and Testament.

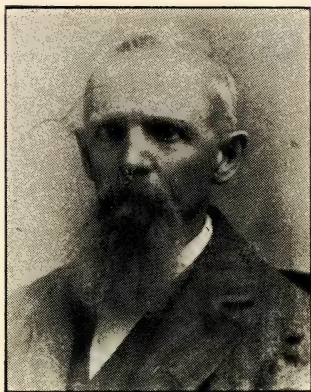
ROGER NORTH (Seal)





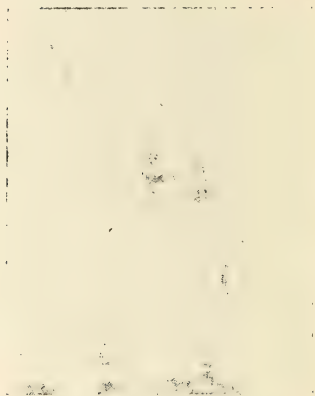
MARY GILLILLAN CRUZEN

(589)



NATHANIEL G. N. CRUZEN

(589)



Signed, sealed and published, pronounced and declared by the said Roger North as and for his last Will and Testament, in the presence of us.

ELIZABETH DISMANT,
JOHN DISMANT,
BENJAMIN DISMANT.

Montgomery County, ss.

Personally came John Dismant and Benjamin Dismant and affirmed that they were present and saw Roger North, the testator in the foregoing Will named, sign and seal the same, and heard him publish, pronounce and declare the same to be his last Will and Testament, and at the doing thereof he was of sound, disposing mind and memory as far as they knew and verily believed; that they signed their names as witnesses thereto in the presence of the testator and in the presence of each other.

Be it remembered, that on the 22d of June, 1785, the foregoing Will of Roger North was proved in due form, and probate with letters testamentary granted unto the executors hereinafter named, viz. Caleb North and Thomas North, they having first been duly sworn well and truly to perform the same and to render an account according to law.

Given under my hand and seal of office this 22d day of June, Anno Domini, 1785.

Registered June 22d, A. D. 1785.

FRED'K A. MUHLENBERG, Register.

Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, }
County of Montgomery, } ss

I do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original Will and Testament of

Roger North, deceased, as well as the probate thereof. The same is recorded in Will Book No. 1, Page 37, in the Register's Office of Montgomery Co., Pa.

Given under my hand and seal of office this 7th day of February, A. D. 1905.

HOWARD D. WHITEHEAD,
Deputy Register.

Below we present a copy of the will of Ann North, the wife of Roger North:

Be it remembered, that I, Ann North, of Providence Township, in the County of Montgomery and State of Pennsylvania, widow, being weak and sick in body, but, through Divine favor, of sound mind and understanding, do, on this eighteenth day of December, Anno Domini, 1797, make and publish this, my last Will and Testament, the which I do in manner and form, to-wit:

Imprimis.—It is my will and I do order that all just debts against my estate be duly paid.

Item.—I give and bequeath to my daughter Sophia all my wearing apparel, bed and bedding, warming pan, teakettle and coffeepot.

Item.—I give and bequeath to my granddaughter, Hannah Humphreys, three pewter plates.

Item.—I give and bequeath to my grandson, Samuel Davis, the sum of six pounds.

Item.—I give and bequeath to my son Joshua my large margin Bible.

Item.—I give and bequeath to my son John one new Bible, or the sum of fifteen shillings to buy himself a Bible.

Item.—I give and bequeath to my son William one new Bible, or the sum of fifteen shillings to buy himself a new one.

And it is my will and I do order that the whole of my cash, bonds and notes (after all my just debts and aforesaid legacies are paid out of the same) shall be equally divided between my four daughters, namely: Sophia, Sarah, Elizabeth and Ann, and be paid unto them within eighteen months from and after my decease, if they will come to receive the same of my executors, for nothing herein contained shall be understood to require my executors to take or send their legacies to them. But if my son-in-law, George McElhaney, or any or either of my daughters, should bring any charge or account against my estate, that in that case it is my will that such charge or account shall be deducted from his or her equal one-fourth part as aforesaid, and my executors to pay them the remainder and no more; or if either of my daughter's children should bring any account whatsoever against my estate, in that case it is my will that such account be deducted from the said one-fourth part herein bequeathed to his or her mother, and my executors to pay her the remainder and no more.

And all other bequests to be paid within eighteen months from and after my decease.

And lastly, I nominate, constitute and appoint my son, Caleb North, and Benjamin Dismant, of Providence Township aforesaid, to be the executors of this, my last Will, hereby revoking all other Wills, Legacies and Bequests by me heretofore made, and declaring this and

no other to be my last Will and Testament.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year aforesaid.

HER
ANN X NORTH (Seal)
MARK

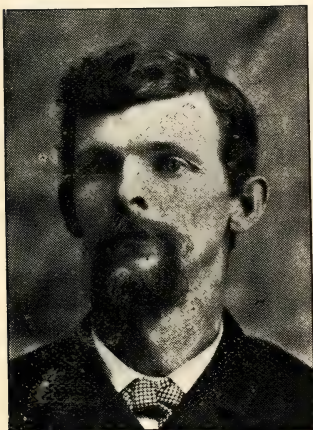
Signed, sealed, published, pronounced and declared by the said Testatrix as her last Will and Testament in the presence of us, who, in her presence and at her request, have subscribed as witnesses.

B. DISMANT,
THOMAS NORTH.

State of Pennsylvania, Montgomery County. ss

Personally came each of the witnesses to the foregoing Will and duly affirmed according to law, did say that they were personally present and did see Ann North, the Testatrix within named, sign and seal and heard her pronounce and declare the same to be her last Will and Testament, and at the doing thereof she was of perfect and disposing mind, memory and understanding to the best of their knowledge, that they subscribed their names as witnesses thereunto, at the request of the Testatrix, in her presence and in the presence of each other.

Be it remembered, that on the 15th day of May, 1798, the foregoing Will of Ann North was proved in due form of law and letters testamentary granted unto Benjamin Dismant, one of the executors within named (Caleb North having first renounced as executor and his renunciation filed with the Will), he having first affirmed well and truly to perform the same, and to render an account according to law.



GEORGE R, CRUZEN

(598)



LUCINDA ELDER CRUZEN

(59c)

Given under my hand and seal and registered the 15th day of May, 1798.

For Register,

A. WEBB.

Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, } ss
County of Montgomery, }

I do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original last will and testament of Ann North, deceased, as well as the probate thereof. The same is recorded in Will Book No. 2, page 56, in the Register's office, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania.

Given under my hand and seal of office, this 7th day of February, A. D. 1905.

HOWARD D. WHITEHEAD,

Deputy Register.

The following is from a letter written by Joshua North, of Tompkins County, New York, to John North, of McAllesterville, Juanita County, Pennsylvania, and forwarded to William Darke North, of Berkeley County, Virginia, May 5th, 1857:

"Before me is a receipt for the payment of thirty-eight guineas, to Caleb North, for himself and his family, eleven in number, for passage to America, dated Cork, Ireland, May 1st, 1729, and a memorandum of their landing in Philadelphia on the 20th of July following.

"Roger, the oldest son, married Ann Rambo on October 13th, 1733, and settled at the mouth of Mingo Creek, Providence Township, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania. They had eight sons and five daughters, as follows: Sophia, Sarah, Samuel, John, Betsy, William, Roger, Nan-

cy, Caleb, George, Thomas, Joshua and Hannah.

"Sophia died in Charlestown, Chester County, Pennsylvania.

"Nancy, John, Joshua, Betsy and William emigrated to Juanita County, Pennsylvania.

"Samuel died in North Carolina. It is said that he started the first plow in that state.

"Nancy and George died in Virginia.

"Roger and Caleb died near Philadelphia.

"Hannah, the youngest, died in Kentucky, aged 24."

The children of George North (82) and Sarah Evans, his first wife, whom he married on January 12, 1787, were:

86. Ann or Nancy Smith,¹³ b. November 22, 1788; m. Samuel Mark, of Alexandria, Virginia, in 1808.

87. Lydia Rambo, b. May 24, 1790; m. Charles Gibbs, July 10, 1807; d. April, 1854.

88. Sarah Evans, b. July 15, 1792; d. April 16, 1793.

89. William Evans, b. September 23, 1793; died same day.

George North's children by his second marriage, October 30, 1794, to Eliza Keyes were:

90. Mary Hall, b. August 16, 1795; m. January 21, 1813, Benjamin Grimes Thornton; d. February, 1832.

91. Sarah Keyes, b. May 4, 1797; m. September, 1815, Samtel Davis Harper; d. September, 1885.

92. William Darke, b. April 1, 1799; m. Hannah Gill, April 14, 1829.

93. Thomas Jefferson, b. July 5, 1801; m.

- Elizabeth Henkle, July 15, 1823; d. December 5, 1891; his wife passed the century mark.
94. Eliza Wayne, b. November 30, 1803; d. September 14, 1804.
95. Arelia Wayne, b. September 12, 1805; m. Richard R. Cruzen, December 8, 1825.
96. Emily Eliza, b. March 12, 1808; d. December 28, 1831, while on a visit to her brother, Thomas Jefferson, in Pendleton County, Virginia.
97. Nathaniel Greene, b. May 12, 1810; m. Mary Morrow Worthington, April 30, 1835; d. November 19, 1875.
98. George Caleb, b. June 15, 1815; m. Sarah Bragg, daughter of Charles Bragg; died 1863 near Fort Smith, Arkansas.

George North (82) married first Sarah Evans, daughter of William Evans, of Chester County, Pennsylvania, January 12, 1787. William Evans was a prominent merchant of Philadelphia in the early days. Sarah died September 23, 1793, in Jefferson County, Virginia, and with her children is buried near the old "Keep Tryst" furnace, one mile above Harper's Ferry. Captain North married, second, Eliza Keyes (26) October 30, 1794, at Halltown, Virginia. Eliza was born November 20, 1774, at Keyes' Ferry, and died April 15, 1859, at Charlestown, Virginia. Her mother, Sarah Hall Keyes, born in 1745, died December 31, 1822. The date given by Asa Keyes as the birth of Eliza (page 19) is not correct. Her son, N. G., writing in 1857, said she was then in her 83d year (see his article below), while she herself, in applying for a pension, January 20, 1851, gave her age as 76.

Both statements show that she was born in 1774. The mother of Sarah Hall was a Miss White.

In an article with the caption, "Notes on Jefferson County," we find the following:

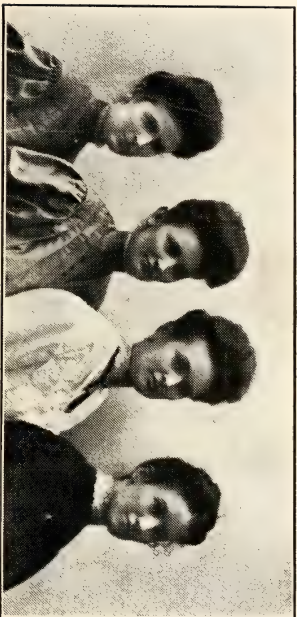
"And now, taking up the last of the roll, there are especial reasons suggested below why that name (George North) has a peculiarly delicate relationship to the writer,—to his affection, his sentiments, his ideas, his principles, and even his prejudices."

"Without any apology for saying so much concerning a near relative, I proceed to the close, asking of my reader some indulgence toward one who was indeed an orphan at four years of age by the untimely death of such a parent as he whose name is now the theme of my remarks—George North."

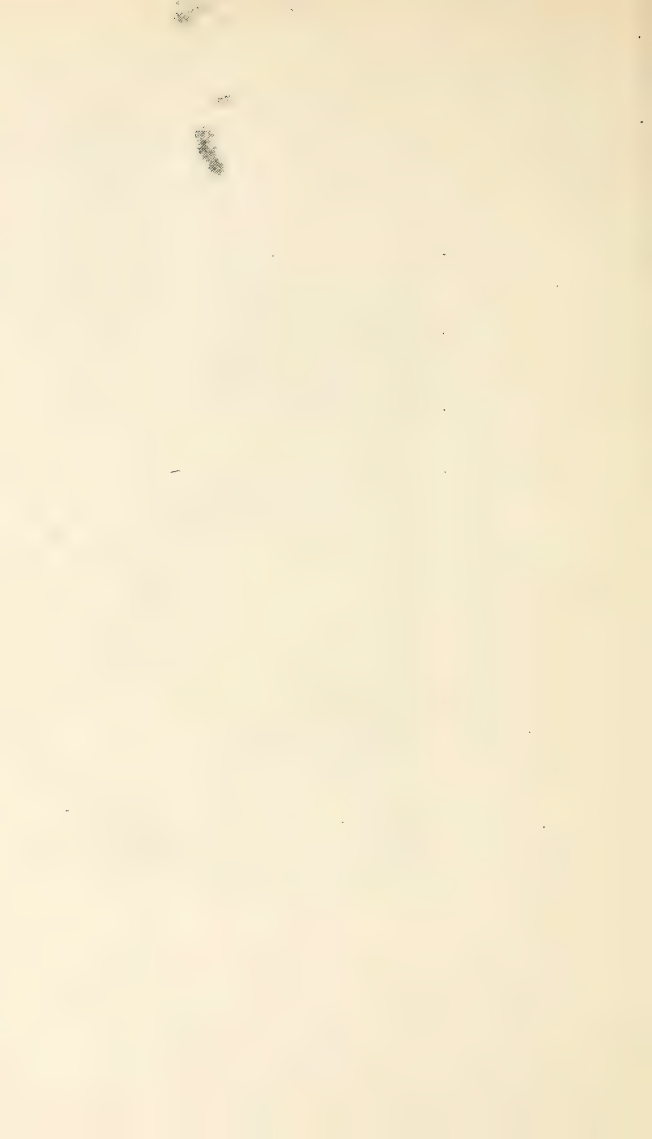
"In 1795, the era of founding the Academy, this gentleman was comparatively a stranger in Virginia. He came hither from his native region, Chester County, Pennsylvania, about or before 1790, and resided some ten years at Keep Tryst Furnace, on the Potomac one mile above Harper's Ferry, moving thence in 1804 to Mount Jefferson, a farm of 400 acres which he bought of Thomas Worthington and which he afterward sold to the late Samuel Wright; thence about 1806 or 1807 removed to Charlestown; thence in 1811 to the neighborhood of Alexandria, where at his home in Fairfax County he died on the 30th day of December, 1814, at the age of sixty-three years, after a residence of only twenty four years in the state. [This gives 1751 as the year of his birth.]



MOLLIE HILL CRUZEN
(596)



Left to Right—Mabel Shultz (688), Ida Wood (687), Maggie Delaplain (686)
May Golay Cruzen (685), Daughters of George R. and Lucinda Cruzen.



"His forefathers for some two or three generations had resided in Chester County, Pennsylvania. They were originally from England. His mother was a Swedish lady, and inherited from her ancestors a share in the old church in Philadelphia, founded by the colony of Swedes. That share undivided is now held by all her descendants. Many of them believe that to this day they enjoy a blessing in consequence of her prayers to Him who remembereth and keepeth covenant.

"George North was the youngest (?) of eight brothers and the only one who ever came Southward. All the eight served in the War of the Revolution, and all, it is said, were in the Battle of Monmouth.

"Colonel Caleb North, a well known merchant in Philadelphia until about twenty years ago when he died, was an elder brother and was commander of the troop of horse raised early in the war. This troop George joined when quite young and served in it till the war was over.

"The old Colonel Caleb had a peculiar fondness for the younger brother George, and at the close of the war he retired, leaving to the junior his sword and a pair of pistols used by a progenitor at the Battle of the Boyne [in Ireland, July 1, 1690]. The sword is now in the possession of one of the sons of George North. What became of the pistols is not known to the present generation. They were borrowed in the War of 1812, but no one remembers by whom. The writer of these notes believes that the pistols were lost before his birth—certainly before his earliest recollections. He would rejoice to see them, or to get any hint whereby he might

trace them to their recovery. The fact that they were used, and in behalf of the right, 167 years ago is a sufficient cause for such desire.

"Caleb North at the close of the war left his brother George a fine black charger which had borne him at the head of his troop on many a hard fought battlefield, and especially at Monmouth, concerning which field there is in the family an autograph letter of compliments from Washington himself. The sword had on its blade this inscription: 'Pennsylvania Light Dragoons. For God and My Country.'

"General Darke and Captain North were devotedly attached to each other. Indeed on the removal of the young officer to Virginia, the loss of the companionship of his elder brother Caleb seems to have been supplied by the generous and gallant old hero just named. Their companionship was brief, for General Darke died in 1801. He named his young friend in his last will as one of his executors, and perpetuated in many other modes those feelings of mutual esteem and kindness which animated the hearts of those two war-worn soldiers. This mutual feeling of kindness survives to this day in the hearts of children and children's children in remembering this precept: 'Thine own friend and thy father's friend forsake not.'

"The oldest son of Captain North bears now the name of William Darke, and owns a faithful old servant man, a legacy to him from the general, and the second son [Thomas Jefferson] owns the epaulettes which his father received from the old hero.

"Captain George North was twice married. His second wife is still living [1857]. His first

wife he married in Chester County, Pennsylvania. She was Sarah Evans, daughter of William Evans, of that county. Their oldest child, Mrs. Ann Smith Mark, widow of the late Samuel Mark, is living now in Alexandria, Virginia. The second child was Mrs. Lydia Rambo Gibbs, wife of Charles Gibbs. The other two, Mary Evans and William Evans, died in infancy.

"Coming to Virginia as above mentioned about 1790. he married his second wife, Eliza Keyes, in 1794, who is still living in her 83d year (not 84th, as before erroneously stated). This venerable matron was born while our nation was subject to Great Britain, at Keyes' Ferry; married at Halltown at the home of one of her uncles, in the same house where Mr. Henderson now resides, and having buried her husband in Fairfax, where she resided only three or four years, she has never resided during her more than three score and ten years elsewhere than in the immediate neighborhood of her birthplace.

"Her children, however, have partaken of the same restless, roving disposition that characterized her seafaring father and military husband. They were nine in number. Six of them are still living,—all six have reared children or are rearing them. Some have grandchildren. My limits forbid my tracing them in their dispersions, reaching, perhaps, to more than half the states in the Union, to South America and to other foreign lands."—Written by Rev. N. G. North and published in the Charlestown, Virginia, Free Press in 1857. Copied by Mrs. Susan Rambo Dillin from paper in possession of Mrs. Louisa Starry, a resident of Charlestown.

The Norths.—A tree containing boughs and branches with a very large number of leaves, with names of individual Norths, my own included, together with our dear children, Sarah Morrow, who was born February 7, 1836, and Robert Worthington, who was born January 15, 1841. Was seen by me in May, 1843, in Philadelphia, in the home of Alexander Benson, whose wife is a daughter of my uncle, Colonel Caleb North, late of that city. Mrs. Benson is named Sarah. The tree has been growing as noted about 330 years, or about 350 now in 1862.

Crawfordia, April 24, 1862. N. G. NORTH.

Through the courtesy of Alexander Benson, of Philadelphia, a grandson of the Alexander Benson mentioned above, we are able to present a copy, which follows, of the record on this tree. The direct line to George North is indicated by the names printed in italics.

John North (69), went to Ireland with Cromwell about 1650. Had two sons, Roger and John.

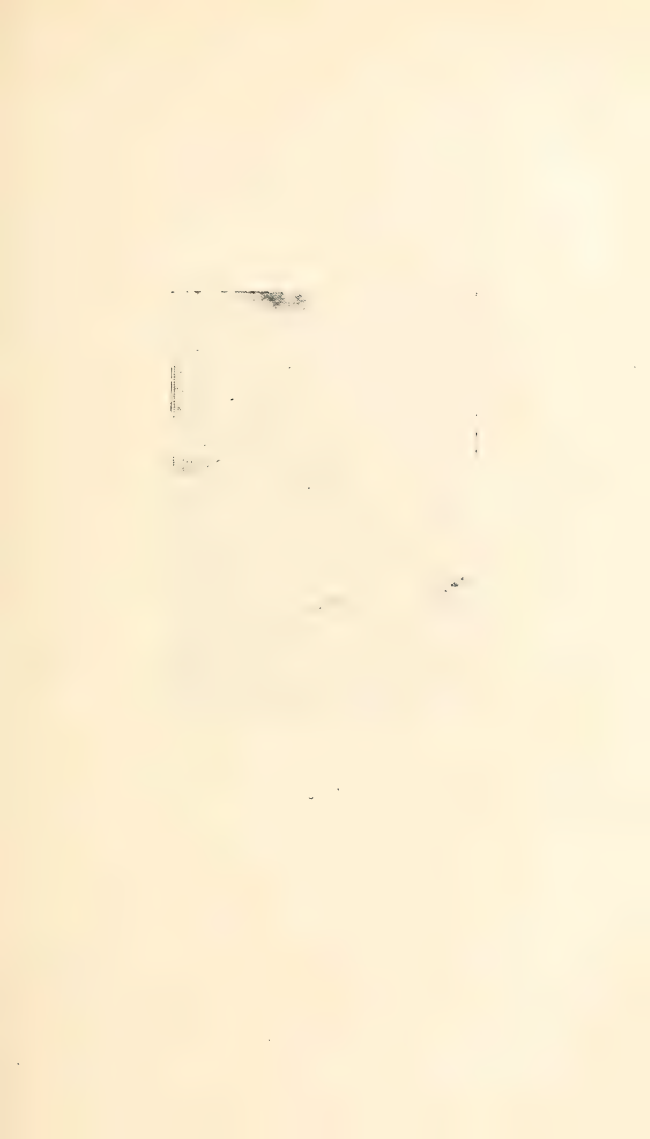
Roger (70), of Newcastle, Clonfad, County West Meath; will proved at Trim, 1701.

99. John, second son of 69, of Cloonen, Kings County; m. Hannah Watson, of Castle Jordon, West Meath, in 1679.

100. Joseph, son of Roger (70), of Newcastle, Clonfad; m. Mary, dau. of Rich Ernor, Gent. Will of Joseph proved in 1739.

101. Roger, second son of Roger (70), of Kilbride Castle; will proved in 1766; m. Mary, dau. of Wade.

Caleb (71), third son of Roger (70), m. Jane, dau. of Eckerly, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

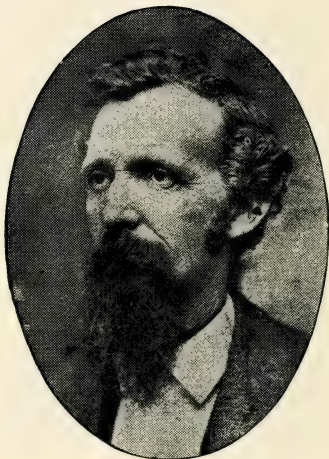




MATTIE WOLVERTON CRUZEN

(596)





ROBERT A. CRUZEN

(570)

102. Elizabeth, dau. of Roger (70), m. Cooper.

The children of John North (99) were:

103. William, of Lawrencetown, Kings County; m. Anne.

104. John, second son, of Cloonen, Kings County; b. in West Meath about 1682, came to America with his wife and children. He settled at Pemaquid, Maine, and died there in 1740; m. Lydia.

105. Elias, 3rd son, of Clonfad, West Meath; m. 1705 Elizabeth, dau. of Torogood, at Dysart, County West Meath, Gent.

The children of Caleb North (71) were:

Roger (72), of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, 1733. Lieutenant of Associators, 1748. Will proved June 22, 1785. Married Ann Rambo, will proved May 15, 1798.

106. Caleb, second son.

107. Joseph, third son; Surveyor General of Ireland prior to coming to America in 1729; m. Price.

108. Ann, m. Janson; came to America.

109. Catherine, m. James Snowden.

110. Elizabeth. m. George Plimm.

111. Joshua.

112. Sarah.

The children of Roger (72), thirteen in number, were:

Samuel (75), m. Adams.

John (76).

William (78), dau. named Rachel.

Caleb (81), b. 1753, d November, 1840; colonel in Revolution, Pennsylvania Line, sheriff of Philadelphia in 1819, member

Cincinnati Society; m. 1st, A. Hockley, 2d.
Lydia Lewes, of Lewes, Delaware, d. Feb-
ruary 16, 1845.

Joshua (84).

Roger (79), m. Rutter.

Thomas (83).

George (82), m. 1st, Evans; 2d, Keyes.

Ann (80), m. Humphreys.

Sarah (74), m. Davis.

Sophia (73), m. 1st, Isaac Davis; 2d, McIl-
heny.

Elizabeth (77), m. George Evans.

Hannah (85).

Following are the children of Samuel North
(75) and — Adams:

113. Joseph, m. Catherine (117), his cousin.

114. Mary, m. Griffeth.

115. Ann, Germantown, m. S. Harvey.

And two other daughters, names not given.

The children of John North (76) are given
as follows:

116. John, m. Johnson.

117. Catherine, m. Joseph (113), her cousin.

118. Caleb.

119. Abigail, m. Dr. Smith.

120. Elizabeth, m. Evans.

The children of Caleb North (81) were:

121. F. Asbury, b. 1792, son of first wife.

122. Sara N., b. in Philadelphia, April 9,
1798; m. Alexander Benson, April 27, 1824;
d. in Philadelphia, April 16, 1859. Alex-
ander Benson b. in Baltimore, Maryland,
November 21, 1794; d. in Philadelphia, 13
May, 1870.

123. Caleb, b. 1800; d. unmarried.

- 124. Emmeline, b. 1801; d. unmarried 1883.
- 125. George W., b. 1803.
- 126. Maria, b. 1808; d. unmarried.
- 127. Edwin, b. 1811; d. unmarried in 1883.
- 128. Harriet.
- 129. Louisa.
- 130. Ella H., b. 1817; d. unmarried.

The children of Sophia North (73) were:

- 131. Hannah, m. I. Lesesne.
- 132. Ann.
- 133. Lydia.

The children of Alexander Benson and Sara North (122) were:

- 134. Emily North, b. March 29, 1825; d. December 1, 1830.
- 135. Mary Louisa, b. January 27, 1827; d. December 8, 1830.
- 136. Harriet Smith, b. December 19, 1828.
- 137. Alexander Benson, Jr., b. March 3, 1831; d. August 5, 1870.
- 138. Theodore, b. January 15, 1833; d. December 17, 1833.
- 139. Rosalie, b. November 21, 1835; d. June 11, 1879.
- 140. Washington, b. June 26, 1838; d. August 28, 1838.
- 141. Edwin North, b. January 16, 1840; m. December 1, 1870, Ida Virginia Wray, b. February 29, 1848.

Children of Edwin North Benson (141) and Ida Virginia Wray:

- 142. Mary Wray, b. September 22, 1871.
- 143. Alexander, b. June 28, 1873.
- 144. Nina Louise, b. August 8, 1875.

145. Edwin North, Jr., b. August 13, 1877.
146. Richard Lawrence, b. February 4, 1880.
147. Anna Mildred, b. April 24, 1885.

The children of William North (103) were:

148. John, of Lawrencetown.
149. Elic, of Ballintuzzer, County W. Meath,

The children of John North (148) were:

150. William, m. R. Antisell, 1746.
151. James.

Following are the children of William (150):

152. James, of Dublin; m. Mary Antisell.
153. William.
154. Thorogood.
155. Elias.

And three daughters, names not given.

The children of James (152) were:

156. Antisell, came to America.
157. James H., came to America.
158. Thomas.
159. Mary Ann, m. Newcomb.

Two other daughters, names not given.

Children of John North (104) were:

160. John, Captain St. George's Fort, St. George, Maine; b. about 1708, d. 1763; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Pitson, of Boston.

161. James, died young.
162. Seven daughters, all married—Mary, Sarah, Lydia, Ann, Elizabeth, Rebecca.

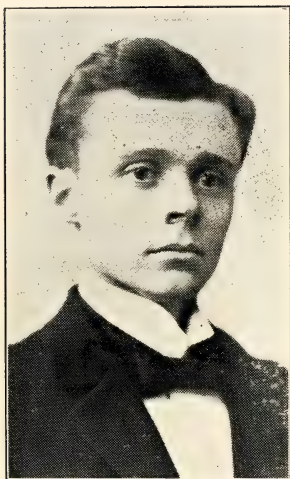
The children of Elias North (105) were:

163. Torogood, of Tinoc; will proved in 1773; m. Freeman; children—Elias, James, Elizabeth, Christopher.
164. James.



NATHANIEL G. CRUZEN

(605)



ODO A. CRUZEN

(680)

The children of Joseph North (100) were:

165. Roger, of Newcastle, will proved 1760;
m. Mary, dau. of Alick Brown.

166. Richard.

167. Philip, of County Dublin, will proved
1772; m. Eleanor Connor.

168. Ernor.

169. Joseph, of Bracklyn Headland, in Cloon-
nen, Kings County.

170. William, of Kirkbride, County West
Meath.

171. Michael.

172. John, of Castle of Tyrell's Pass, will
proved 1757; m. Anne.

And three daughters, names not given.

The children of Roger North (165) were:

173. Ulysses, of Newcastle, high sheriff of
County West Meath; m. Anne Parleat.
(A daughter m. Bagot.)

174. Charles, of Guilford House, County
West Meath; m. Ann Philkington, of Tors,
County West Meath.

175. Richard, m. dau. of Rev. Gouldsberg.

176. Roger, of Guilford; m. E. Mackay. (A
daughter Mary settled at mouth of Mingo
Creek, near Philadelphia.)

177. Philip, of Dublin; m. Mary Turner.

And four daughters, names not given.

The children of Philip North (177) were:

178. Ulysses, of Langford; m. DeHaviland.

179. Thomas.

180. Philip, captain in 86th Regiment.

The children of Charles North (174) were:

181. Roger, captain in 50th Rifles; m. Charlotte Swayne.
182. Charles, 50th Regiment; m. T. Blood.
183. Samuel, 50th Regiment; m. A. Douglas.
184. Henry, 88th Regiment.
185. John E., surgeon in army.

A son of Richard North (175) was:

186. John Henry, Judge of Admiralty and Member of Parliament for Drogheda; m. Dorothea, dau. of Bishop Foster and gr. dau. of Chief Baron Foster.

The children of Roger North (181) were:

187. Charles Napier, colonel of 60th Rifles; m. Elizabeth Jones, dau. of Morgan, gr. dau. of Sir Richard Jones.
188. John, died young.

The children of Charles North (182) were:

189. Charles F., general in Royal Engineers.
190. Henry, died young.

The children of Roger North (101) were:

191. William, of Kirkbride Castle, County West Meath; m. Wolfe, aunt of Lord Kilwarden; killed in the insurrection of 1803.
192. John, of Whitewell House, b. in 1707, m. Margaret Abernathy. (A son, Roger, of Whitewell, m. D. Leland.)
193. Joseph.

And two daughters, names not given.

The children of William North (191) were:

194. Roger, of Kilbride Castle; m. Marx Gerald. (Dau. Mary m. A. T. Pilkington, of Kilbride Castle, captain in the army.)
195. Rev. John.
196. Joseph.

And two daughters, names not given.

A son of Joseph North (169) was:

197. Roger, of Clonfad and Kildruff, Kings County; m. Barbara Conran. Children:

198. Joseph.

199. Peter, of Clonfad and Kildruff. (Dau. Barbara m. Rev. James, son of Sir James Crofton, of Langford.)

200. William, major in 88th Regiment.

201. Roger, of Kildruff. (Son, Rev. Joseph, of Bourne, England.)

And three daughters, names not given.

The children of John North (172) were:

202. Thomas.

203. John.

And four daughters, names not given.

The children of William North (200) were:

204. Francis.

205. Rev. Roger, of Dublin.

The children of Joseph North (107), who came to America in 1729 with his father, Caleb (71), were;

206. Caleb.

207. Joseph, shipping merchant in Philadelphia in 1786; m. Miss Peart, of Virginia.

And three daughters, names not given.

The children of Joseph North (207) were:

208. William, d. unmarried in 1822; member First City Troop, 1806.

209. Mary, d. unmarried, 1819.

210. Jane, d. unmarried, 1858.

211. Sophia, d. unmarried, 1877.

212. Ann, d. unmarried.

213. Joseph.

214. Lydia, m. William Peirsol; children—
Joseph, Sophia Ann, Mary Margaretta,
Henry.

215. Eliza F., m. Fred H. Wilhelm.

Joseph North (213) had one son named,

216. William F.; his children were:

217. Joseph.

218. Mary.

219. Sarah.

220. William.

221. Frederick.

The children of Roger North (79), brother
of George North, were:

222. Thomas.

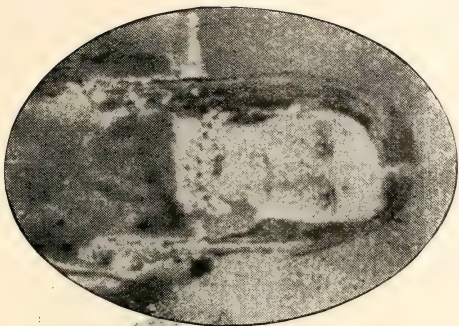
223. Harriet.

224. Eliza.

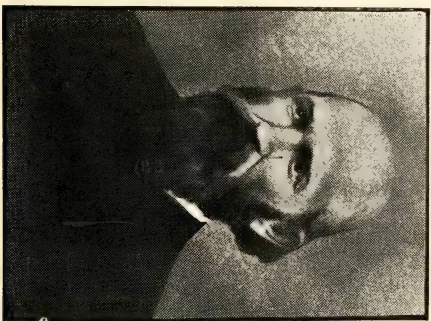
225. Ann.

NOTE.—Some disagreements will be observed in the North family records as they appear on pages 33-34 and pages 48-49. These records were obtained from different sources, and are printed as received. The first came from Miss Hannah Eva North, of Connellsville, Pennsylvania, who obtained it from Mrs. M. G. Powell, of Alexandria, Virginia; the latter is from the North family tree in the possession of the Benson family, at Philadelphia. It will be observed that the first says Roger (70) married Jane Eckerly, while the second says it was Caleb (71) whose wife she became. Other discrepancies as to the wives or husbands of some of the children of Roger (72) also appear.

A recent compilation of the schedules of the first census of the United States, taken in 1790, made under the supervision of the Direc-



NANNIE CRUZEN
(539)



JASI H. COOPER
(408)



CORA AURELIA CRUZEN

(683)

tor of the Census, S. N. D. North, a descendant, eighth in line, from the John North who landed at Boston in 1635 and settled at Farmington, Connecticut, shows that in that year there were enumerated 493 Norths in our country (and the official schedules of Virginia and two or three other states were destroyed when the British burned the capitol at Washington in 1814—else the number doubtless would have been greater), the heads of families distributed as follows:

Maine	1
Vermont.....	3
Massachusetts	3
Connecticut	33
New York	16
Pennsylvania.....	18
Maryland	2
Virginia (partial enumeration by State).....	7
North Carolina	3
South Carolina	7
Total Number of Families.....	92

Those enumerated in Pennsylvania and the number of men—that is, males over 16,—boys, and females in each family, are given as follows:

HEAD OF FAMILY	MEN	BOYS	FEM
Thomas	1	2	3
Roger	1	—	1
Zere	1	2	5
William	2	2	3
Joshua.....	1	4	3
John.....	2	1	9
Joshua (No. 2)	1	4	2
John (No. 2)	1	—	7
Caleb.....	3	1	3

Daniel (a porter)	2	1	7
Jacob (hatter)	2	2	1
Thomas (inn keeper)	2	2	3
Joseph (shop keeper)	2	—	5
Joseph (ship chandler)	1	3	7
Richard (stone cutter)	3	1	2
North & Haskins (grocers)			
Snowden & North (rope makers) ..			

The schedules of Virginia, as stated, were burned by the British, but some partial state enumerations taken about 1785-86 show Norths as follows in that commonwealth and the number of persons in the family of each:

Anthony, Amherst County	2
Jane, Shenandoah County	4
Zachariah, Shenandoah County	7
John, Shenandoah County	9
John, Chesterfield County	2
Thomas, Charlotte County	9
Zachariah, Shenandoah County	5

As George North was not enumerated in Pennsylvania, it is evident that he left that state prior to the census of 1790, and as Berkeley County (from which the present county of Jefferson was set off at a subsequent date) does not appear in the fragmentary state census of Virginia, his name is not to be found in any of the existing schedules.

We now proceed to give the military history of George and Caleb North. Before doing so, however, we shall state that in the Archives of Pennsylvania, in the roll of the Associated Regiment of that colony in 1748, it is stated that Edward Jones was colonel; Thomas York, lieu-

tenant colonel; Samuel Shaw, major; and in the list of lieutenants appears the name of Roger North, the father of Caleb and George.

It is of record in the Pension Department at Washington that Eliza North, the widow of George North, applied for a pension on January 20, 1851. In her application is contained the following information:

Husband enlisted first in 1776, but length of service and names of officers not given.

Enlisted in October, 1777, for eight months, with rank of lieutenant, in the 5th Pennsylvania, under General Nathaniel Greene.

Enlisted in June, 1778; served 3 years and 11 months, with rank of brigade quartermaster in the 2d Brigade, Pennsylvania Line.

Enlisted in May, 1782; served eight months, with rank of Department Wagonmaster General to Southern Army.

Residence at time of enlistment, not stated; In 1790 in Berkeley County, Virginia, in that part of which that afterward became Jefferson County.

Age of widow at date of application—seventy-six years. The pension was allowed.

Soldier married first (date not given) Sarah Evans; married second time, October 30, 1794, Eliza Keyes. He died December 30, 1814, in Fairfax County, Virginia.

Surviving children in 1851—Ann L. Mark, age 62, married 1808; child of first marriage. William Darke, Thomas Jefferson, Nathaniel Greene, Sarah (wife of Samuel D. Harper), Arelia Wayne (wife of Richard R. Cruzen), and George C. North, six children of second marriage.

In "Historical Register of Officers of the Revolution, April, 1775, to December, 1783; by F. B. Heitman, of the War Department, Washington, D. C.," we find the following:

North, Caleb (Pennsylvania), captain of 4th Pennsylvania Battalion, 5th January, 1776; major 10th Pennsylvania, 12th March, 1777; lieutenant colonel 11th Pennsylvania, 22d October, 1777; transferred to 9th Pennsylvania, 1st July, 1778; transferred to 2d Pennsylvania, 17th January, 1781; retired 1st January, 1783. Died 7th November, 1840.

North, George (Pennsylvania), sergeant 5th Pennsylvania Battalion, January, 1776; ensign 1st October, 1776; first lieutenant 5th Pennsylvania 1st January, 1777. Retired 1st January, 1783.

In the 2d volume of the Pennsylvania Archives, we find:

Services of George North in assisting in the establishment of American Independence during the War of the Revolution were as follows:

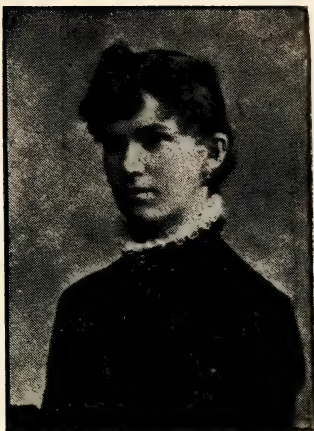
1776—Paymaster, 1st Pennsylvania Continental Line (page 124).

Ensign, commissioned October 12, 1776, 4th Battalion, General Anthony Wayne. Roll of Captain Robinson's company (page 324).

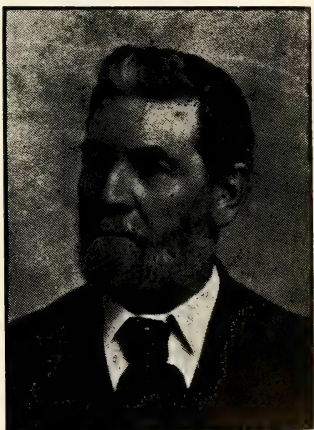
First lieutenant, ranking from January 1, 1777, 5th Pennsylvania Continental Line (p 534).

Quartermaster Continental Line, 5th Pennsylvania. Colonel Francis Johnson (page 536).

The files in the Pension Department at Washington show that Caleb North was commissioned and served as lieutenant colonel in

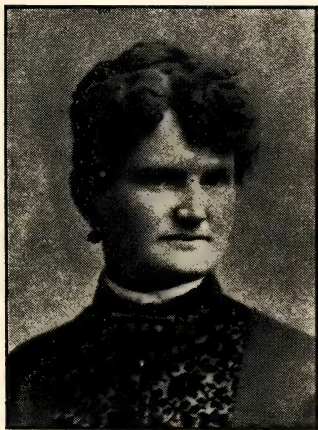


SUSAN GIBBS DILLON—(290)



WILLIAM P. DILLON—(290)





ANNIE GIBBS DILLON

(291)



the 9th Regiment of the Pennsylvania Line, until the end of the war. He was allowed a pension on an application executed July 2, 1818, while a resident of Philadelphia.

In a letter from Pottsville, Pennsylvania, to the Philadelphia Record, the writer speaks at length of a lady, wooed without success by Benjamin Franklin, who afterward founded Coventry Hall, near Coventryville, and donated land for Grace Church and a cemetery, and then adds:

"A walk through an orchard and corn field leads to the old graveyard, inclosed with a high stone fence, about three hundred yards back of Coventry Hall. In one corner of it, under a great tulip tree, and covered with a large slab, is the grave of Colonel Caleb North, the last field officer of the Pennsylvania Line. When the Revolutionary War broke out, North hired a British deserter to teach him the manual of arms. He was elected captain of a company and was an officer under General Anthony Wayne. He participated in many battles, and for distinguished services in the Battle of Long Branch, New Jersey, received a letter of praise from Washington."

There is a tradition in the family that another of the brothers, Roger (79), piloted Lafayette across the Brandywine at the time the Marquis fought the British at that point.

The Rambo Family.—In 1637, when Peter Minuets brought over from Gottenberg a colony of Swedes, landing at Philadelphia in December of that year, there came with him—

226. Peter Gunnerson Rambo, who died in Philadelphia in 1698. His son,
 227. Gunner Rambo, b. 1649; m. Ann Cock, dau. of Peter Larson Cock, d. in 1724; his daughter,
 228. Ann Rambo, m. Roger North (72) October 13, 1733.

SOME NEW ENGLAND NORTHS.

The first North to come to America, so far as any record shows, was

229. John North, b. 1615, who sailed from England in 1635 in the *Susan and Ellen* and landed at Boston, fifteen years after the coming of the Pilgrims. He bought land at Farmington, Connecticut, in 1653, and was a freeman in that colony in 1657. He died in 1691. His children,
 230. John, baptized 1641.
 231. Samuel and Mary, twins, b. 1643. Samuel d. 1682; Mary m. Matthew Woodruff, of Farmington.
 232. Jane, b. 1647.
 233. Thomas, b. 1650.
 234. Sarah, baptized 1653.
 235. Nathaniel, b. June 29, 1656.
 236. Lydia, b. May 9, 1658.
 237. Joseph, b. 1660, Farmington, 1690.
 238. James, d. July 25, 1689, Northampton.
 239. Joseph, of Goshen, Connecticut, son of Thomas (233).
 Children of James North (238) were:
 240. Sarah, b. 1679.
 241. Mary, b. 1687.
 242. Joseph, of Goshen, 1736, son of Joseph (237).

243. Elisha, b. at Goshen, 1771, son of Joseph, (242.)

244. Harvey, of New Orleans, b. at Goshen, 1810, son of Elisha (243).

245. William Franklin, son of Harvey (244), b. in New Orleans, 1846.

246. William Franklin, son of William Franklin (245), b. in Austin, Texas.

John (230), of Weathersfield, died in 1682, leaving John, aged 10; Mary, 8; Susanna, 6. Richard North, of Salisbury, 1640, a prosperous free-man, June 2, 1641, moved to Salem; there he made his will in 1649, in which his wife, Ursula, and children, Mary, Sarah (who m. an Oldham), and Susanna are mentioned. Mary m. Thomas Jones, of Gloucester, and d. February 4, 1672.

Samuel (231), d. 1682, leaving John, aged 13; Samuel, 10; Thomas, 8; and Hannah, 4.

Thomas North, of New Haven, Connecticut, 1644, had by wife, Mary, dau. of Walter Rice, of Newington Butts, near London (who had been the widow of Philip Petersfield, of Holborn), three children, Thomas, John and Bathshua. She outlived him and m. as her third husband, Thomas Dunck, of Saybrook.

247. Thomas North, son of Thomas (233).
His son,

248. Isaac North, of Berlin, Connecticut.
His son,

249. Jedediah, of Berlin. His son,

250. Simeon, of Middletown, Connecticut.
His son,

251. Reuben, of Berlin. His son,

252. Edward, of Hamilton College, Clinton,

New Hampshire. His son,
 253. S. N. D. North, Director of the Census,
 1909, Washington, D. C.

A son of Samuel North (231) was:

254. John, b. 1668. His son,

255. Jonathan, b. 1704. His son,

256. Asa, b. 1745; d. 1800. His son,

257. Darius, b. 1775, in Canaan, Connecticut;
 d. January 21, 1847, at Mt. Vernon, Ohio.

His son,

258. Levi, b. 1821, in New York State, d. 1901,
 in Illinois. His son,

259. A. T. North, resided in St. Louis in 1909.

260. William North, b. 1752, d. January 4,
 1836. An American soldier, b. at Fort Frederick,
 Maine. Second lieutenant of Knox's Regiment,
 Continental Artillery, 9th May, 1776, to 1st Janu-
 ary, 1777; Captain of Lee's Additional Continen-
 tal Regiment, 10th May, 1777; transferred to
 Spencer's Regiment, 22d May, 1779; aide-de-camp
 to Baron Steuben, May, 1779, to November, 1783;
 transferred to 9th Massachusetts, 1st January,
 1781, and to 4th Massachusetts, 1st January, 1783.
 Remained with Baron Steuben until the surren-
 der of Cornwallis. Discharged 15th June, 1800.
 He left the army with the brevet rank of brig-
 adier general and went to live with Steuben
 whose favorite he had become. A zealous Fed-
 eralist, he took an active part in politics and
 was a member of the U. S. senate in 1798-99. He
 was appointed general of the army with the
 rank of brigadier general. He wrote a valuable
 memoir of Baron Steuben. Died 4th January,
 1836.

A. T. NORTH DIES, 69; ARCHITECT, ENGINEER

Head of Industrial Relations of the American Institute of Steel Construction.

Special to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

HACKENSACK, N. J., Aug. 19.—Funeral services for Arthur Tappan North, architect, engineer and writer, former engineering editor of The American Architect, were held here today in the Ricardo Funeral Parlors. He died shortly after midnight Tuesday at his residence, 26 West Twenty-seventh Street, New York City. In January he suffered a leg fracture when struck by an automobile and he never recovered from the shock. He was 69 years old. Surviving are his widow, Bella; two brothers, Foster and Charles K. North; two children of an earlier marriage, Mrs. Ray Redding and Page Lane North of Mattoon, Ill., and a granddaughter, Mrs. Donald Bowen of Mattoon, Ill.

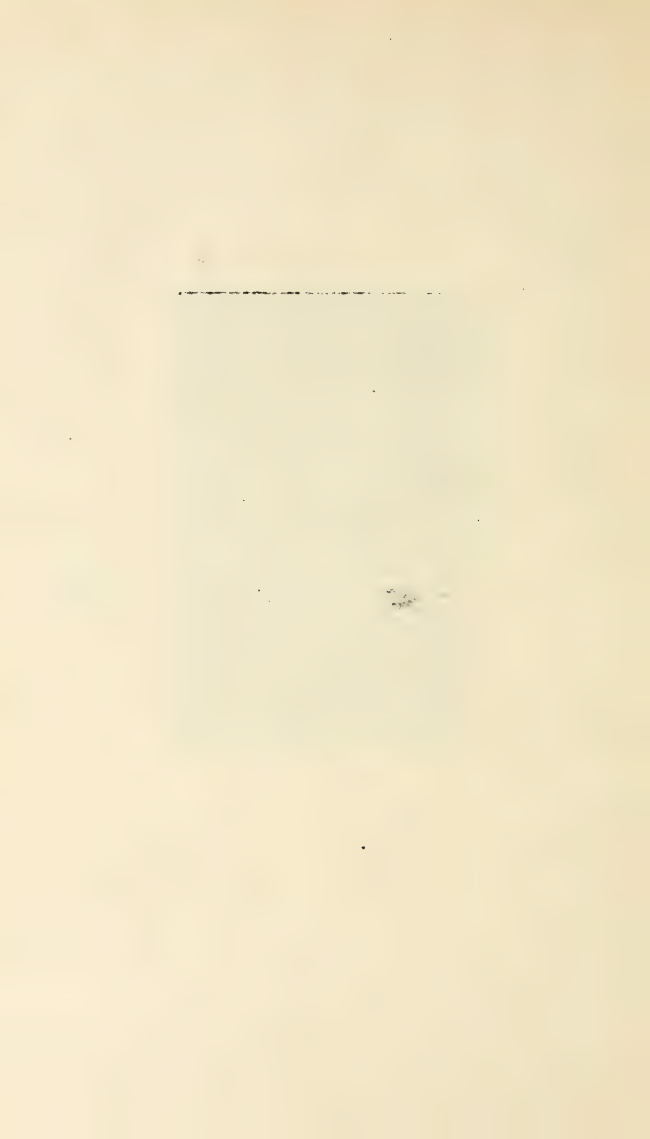
For several years Mr. North was director of industrial relations for the American Institute of Steel Construction. Recently his work has been chiefly concerned with writing and consultation. Within a few hours of his death he was assembling material for a treatise on air conditioning. During his active period he had produced every week for four years a leading scientific article with photographs, tables and diagrams. He was American contributing editor to several European architectural publications.

Mr. North traced his lineage on both sides to the twelfth century in England. John North, who came over in the Mayflower, was one of his ancestors. He was born in Kewanee, Ill., the son of Levi North, lawyer and portrait painter. He was graduated from the University of Illinois in 1885. He belonged to several professional societies here and abroad, to the Masons, Founders and Patriots of America, and Sons of the American Revolution.



HIRAM FERRIL

(597)



DESCENDANTS OF GEORGE NORTH.

Since the preceding pages were run through the press, we have learned that George North was buried in a field on the plantation where he died, near Barcroft's Mill, on the old Columbia Turnpike, in Fairfax County. The grave was never marked. Its location is known, but all traces of it are obliterated. It is also probable that his age at the time of his death in 1814, given by his son as 63 years (see page 44), is not correct, as that would give 1751 as the year of his birth, whereas there is some evidence that he was born after 1753 (see pages 49 and 50).

Ann Smith (86), oldest daughter of George North and Sarah Evans, b. November 22, 1788. m. Samuel Mark in 1808, resided at Alexandria-Virginia. Samuel Mark was born at Fredricksburg, Virginia. Their children:

261. Ellen Lyle, b. 1809, d. at Alexandria, unmarried. Proprietor and principal of female seminary at Alexandria for many years.
262. Elizabeth, m. Samuel H. Janney. Children—Edwin, Henry and Mahlon. The last married and died, leaving Elizabeth W. and Mahlon H., Jr., who now reside at Alexandria, Virginia. Mrs. Elizabeth Janney d. 1884.
263. Lydia Rambo, born and died at Alexandria, unmarried.
264. Samuel Mark, Jr., went to Louisville, Kentucky; m. and left two sons and one daughter—John, Samuel (3rd) and Mary Ann. Was a silk merchant before the Civil War. After close of war retired to Anchorage, twelve miles from Louisville.
265. Margaret, b. August, 1824; m. Newton Carter; children—Belle and Newton, Jr.

Mrs. Carter died some years ago.

266. Mary Smith Mark, m. Douglas L. Gregory. One dau. Anna North, m. Raphael C. Smeade. They reside at Dallas, Texas, and have one child, Mary Douglas Smeade, b. June, 1905. Mary Mark Gregory d. in fall of 1884, five days after the death of her sister, Mrs. Janney (262), at whose bedside she contracted pneumonia.
267. Hortensia, m. Henry Cook, an Englishman, who was a druggist at Alexandria. Their children: Mary Seymour (died early); Samuel M. (died early); Henry; Charlotte, m. Emmett Funsten (a banker in St. Louis); Llewellyn, m. Luther Ashby (resides at Washington, D. C., one child—Hortense M. Cook); Douglas Gregory (died when young).

Lydia Rambo North (87), second daughter of George North and Sarah Evans, was born May 24, 1790; married Charles Gibbs July 10, 1807, and died April, 1854, at Charlestown, West Virginia. Their children:

268. Sarah Elizabeth Jane, b. August 20, 1812; m. Thomas Johnson October 12, 1838.
269. Susan Ann Bunn, b. March 25, 1814; m. James McKendree Reiley August, 1839; d. July 21, 1854, at Baltimore, Maryland.
270. George William, b. June 6, 1815; m. Susan Steel Elder March 4, 1843; d. March 27, 1881, at Raymond, Mississippi.
271. Drusilla Laurretta Lee, b. March 30, 1818; m. Jacob Starry.
272. Mary Ann Snyder, b. March 18, 1821;

d. September 15, 1826.

273. Charles Hanson, b. November 20, 1822;
m. Ellen Louisia Elder (sister of Susan
Steel Elder); d. October 10, 1855.

Thomas Johnson, who married Sarah Jane Gibbs (268), was a son of Benjamin Johnson, of Maryland. Mrs. Lydia Rambo Gibbs, after the death of her husband, made her home with Sarah Jane Johnson. The children of Thomas Johnson and Sarah Jane Gibbs are:

274. Charles Gibbs Johnson, b. February 15, 1846; m. Jessie Elizabeth Engle, daughter of Philip and Sarah Engle, of Harpers Ferry, West Virginia, December 20, 1870. She is a great-grand-niece of General William Darke. Their children: 1. William Herbert, chief dispatcher Norfolk & Western Railroad, (m. Corine Ashby Anderson; children—Cornelia, Mary Darke and Charles Gibbs); 2. Sarah Cornelia Johnson (m. Mark Reid, of Rappahannock County, Virginia, son of Mark and Alice Catlett Reid; children—Jessie Alice and Garland Mark); 3. Garland Reiley, sales agent Lynchburg Foundry Company (m. Nancy Kavanaugh Mann, of Alderton, W. Va., December 4, 1909).
275. Mary Laurretta, died in 1891.

Drusilla Laurretta Lee Gibbs (271) married Jacob Starry and resided at Charlestown, West Virginia. Their children:

276. Elizabeth, b. 1846; m. Charles Trussell.
277. Charles Nicholas.
278. Georgetta Bunn, m. George Kelsey, son

of Dr. and Henrietta Young Kelsey, of Harpers Ferry.

279. William McKendree.

280. Mary North.

281. Ella Gibbs.

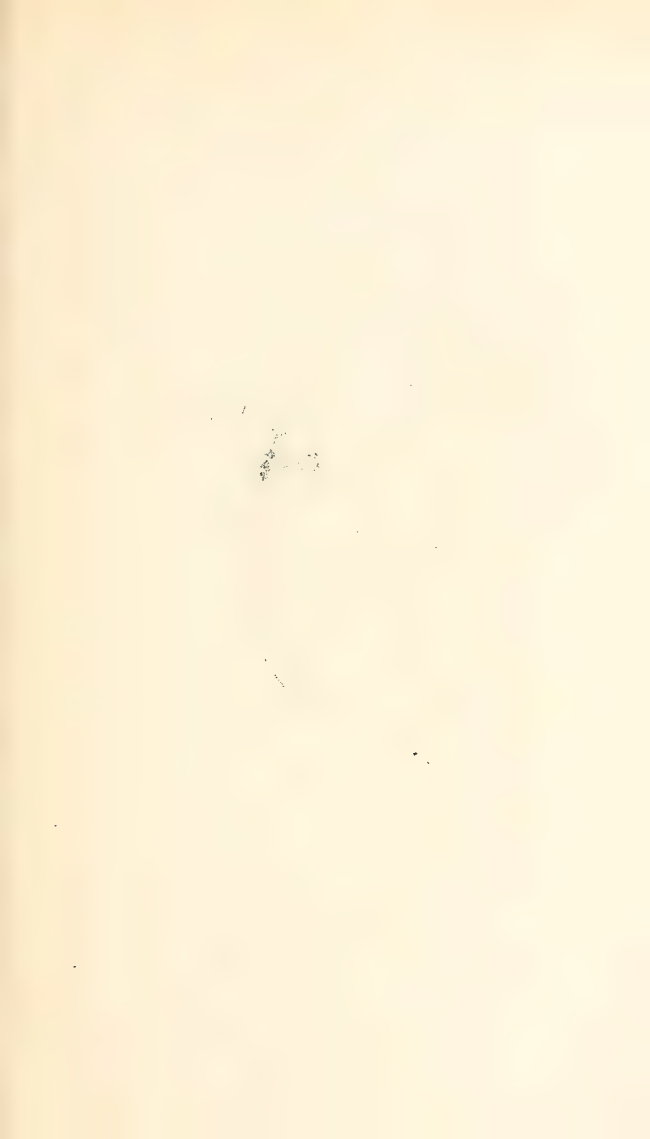
Susan Ann Bunn Gibbs (269) married Rev James McKendree Reiley, D. D., in August, 1839. Their two children:

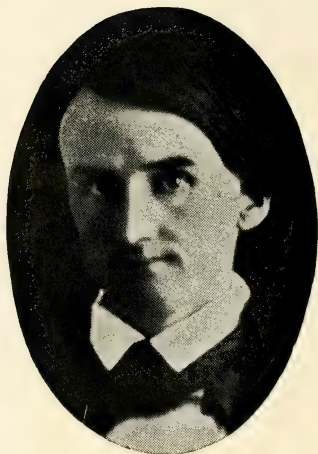
282. Susan.

283. Rev. William McKendree, b. April 24 1847; m. Fannie Baker, of Maryland, 1874. Children: Henry Baker, James McKendree, William Edgar, Sue Eleanor (m. James W. Lowther), Rebecca, Ray, Alcesta, Wilson Hendrix (d. August 6, 1906).

Charles Hanson Gibbs (273) served in the War with Mexico. He participated in the engagements at Monterey and Buena Vista, being wounded in the latter. His gun, cartridge box and belt are preserved in the historical archives in the capital at Jackson, Mississippi. He married Ellen Louisa Elder (daughter of Colonel Jordan Elder and a sister of Mrs. George W. Gibbs), at the home of his brother and the bride's sister, Mr. and Mrs. George William Gibbs, in Raymond, Mississippi, in May, 1855. He died October 10, 1855, of yellow fever, leaving one daughter, born after his death:

284. Charley Ellen Gibbs, b. in April, 1856; m. Samuel D. Harper, June 22, 1882. The great-grandparents of Samuel D. Harper were George North and Eliza Keyes; of Charley Ellen Gibbs were George North and Sarah Evans.





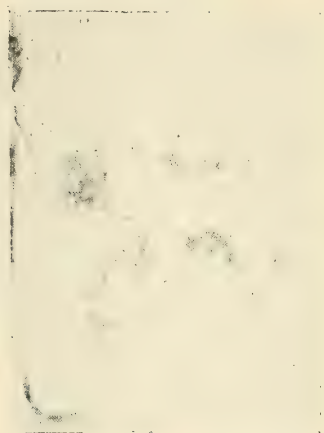
GEORGE WILLIAM GIBBS

(270)



SUSAN ELDER GIBBS

(270)



Charles Hanson Gibbs was born at Charlestown, West Virginia. About 1845 he went to Raymond, Hinds County, Mississippi, and was engaged in the mercantile business with his only brother, George William. Here he married Ellen Louisa Elder, as stated, on May 10, 1855. He died at Raymond on October 10th of the same year. His daughter, Charley Ellen, was born April 9, 1856, at the home of her uncle, George W. Gibbs, in Raymond. Ellen Louisa Elder was a daughter of Colonel Jordan Elder and Mary Steel Elder. She died at Hazelhurst, Mississippi, September 19, 1897. Four daughters were born to Samuel D. Harper and Charley Ellen Gibbs—Mildred, Ellen, Anna and Charley. Mildred married Edward O'Biern, of Elgin, Illinois. They were in New Orleans in 1909. Their children: Frank, Mildred and Edward. Samuel D. Harper died at Jackson, Mississippi, in 1904, of consumption. He was, for a time, on the editorial staff of the Raymond Gazette, published for many years by his father.

George William Gibbs (270), son of Charles Gibbs and Lydia Rambo North, was born at Charlestown, West Virginia, July 15, 1815, married Susan Steel Elder, March 4, 1843, and died March 27, 1881. He was left fatherless when only eight or nine years old; hence the upbuilding and molding of his character devolved largely upon his mother. He was educated under the immediate supervision of a near relative of his father, Bishop Beverly Waugh, of the M. E. Church, president of the college at Alexandria, Virginia. George William proved an excellent student, esteemed by his teachers

and friends. He received an appointment as cadet to West Point Military Academy, but owing to the objections of his mother, who did not wish him to follow a military life, did not matriculate. By a wealthy friend of his father, Colonel Beveridge, of Middlebury, Virginia, he was trained to mercantile pursuits.

On attaining his majority, being desirous of carving a name for himself in the mercantile world as well as earning means to care for his mother and her small children, he went to Raymond, Mississippi, in the fall of 1836, to look after the interests of his benefactor, Colonel Beveridge, in a mercantile firm. Afterwards he acquired this business, and for more than forty years successfully conducted it on the same spot in Raymond, building up a remunerative business, and by the outbreak of the civil strife between the States had amassed quite a fortune. But in common with other fortunes in the South, during this eventful period, his wealth was dissipated in one way and another, given to the Confederacy and confiscated by the Union armies, until the cessation of hostilities found him well nigh penniless.

During the Civil War he served in a volunteer home company, being too old for regular field service. This company was designed for home protection only.

While General Grant was operating about Vicksburg in 1863, the entire stock of merchandise owned by Mr. Gibbs, valued at sixty thousand dollars, was confiscated by the Federals, his store building appropriated for the use of the Union army, and his dwelling turned into

a hospital, leaving his wife and little ones homeless and without even bread to eat.

After Peace had again spread her white wings over the ensanguined nation, Mr. Gibbs re-embarked in the mercantile vocation, and by his indomitable energy, perseverance and ambition, soon built up a paying business out of the wreck of civil strife. About this time (December 13, 1868), his devoted wife was taken from him, leaving to his care six small children.

His annual visits North and to his old Virginia home were usually the most pleasant seasons of his life, though sometimes these visits were tinged with sadness. But they were always looked forward to with pleasing anticipations of enjoyment.

After giving forty of the best years of his life to mercantile pursuits in Raymond, failing health at last compelled him to retire from active life, and on March 27, 1881, he passed away.

During his business life he had associated with him or in his service several of his relatives, while yet others came to Raymond by his advice. Among these were Nathaniel Greene North, George William North, Charles Samuel North, Charles Hanson Gibbs and George William Harper.

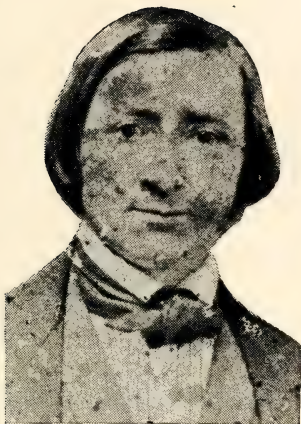
Six young men from Virginia were in the employment of Mr. Gibbs when the first call for volunteers came from the South, and every one of them responded, enlisting in the "Raymond Fencibles," which formed part of the 12th Mississippi, a regiment which did such valiant service in Virginia throughout the war. They were George William North, John Briscoe, John Leage, — Phelps, John Read and James Pat-

terson. Three of them—Phelps, Leage and Patterson—sacrificed their lives on the altar of their beloved Sunny South.

Susan Steel Elder, wife of George William Gibbs, was the fourth daughter of Colonel Jordan Elder and Mary Steel. The latter was the daughter of James C. and Mary Davis Steel, and was born January 17, 1803, in Clark County, Georgia; married Colonel Jordan Elder December 3, 1820. Susan Steel Elder was born in Perry County, Mississippi, November 12, 1827, married George W. Gibbs March 4, 1843, in Raymond, Mississippi, where she died on December 13, 1868.

An obituary of Mrs. Susan Gibbs, from the pen of George W. Harper, contains the following tribute:

“Susan Gibbs was the daughter of Colonel Jordan Elder, born in Perry County, Mississippi, November 12, 1827. She was therefore in the 41st year of her age. With her parents she came to Raymond while a child. At the tender age of thirteen years, of her own accord, and at a time of profound calmness, solitary and alone, she walked up and joined the Methodist Church in Raymond, in the same building now occupied by that denomination, and from that day to the hour of her death she was a devoted Christian—devoted to her love to God and to her Savior—devoted to the church of her choice—devoted to her family and friends—devoted to poor suffering humanity, whenever and wherever the offices of love were needed—in the precincts of poverty and destitution as well as amid abundance and luxury. In 1843, at the



CHARLES H. GIBBS

(273)



P. 11
2. 11. 11



ELLEN ELDER GIBBS

(273)

early age of sixteen, she married in this town. Several of her children preceded her to the spirit land. She had surrendered these dear ones to the God who gave them, but she longed to see them in their celestial abode, far removed from the sorrows and tears of this world of trial and sorrow. She leaves six children (the youngest but three weeks old), but she had presented them to the Lord in Holy Baptism, and to His care with her agonizing prayers she was willing to commit them, while she obeyed her Father's summons to pass on to that eternal rest which was purchased at no less sacrifice than the blood of the Son of God."

The children of George William and Susan Elder Gibbs:

285. Charles, b. March 4, 1845; d. August 10, 1848.
286. Mary, b. May 23, 1847; d. October 14, 1849.
287. Sarah Jenkins, b. September 28, 1849; died same day.
288. George North, b. April 1, 1851; d. May 22, 1854.
289. William Elder, b. January 8, 1853; d. June 5, 1854.
290. Susan Lydia, b. March 25, 1855; m. Colonel William Preston Dillin, of Jeannerette, Louisiana, July 2, 1907, Bishop Chas. B. Galloway, of the M. E. Church, South, officiating.
291. Annie Hortensia, b. October 3, 1857; m. Colonel William Preston Dillin, February 3, 1897; d. December 11, 1905.

292. Beverly Waugh, b. September 14, 1859; d. May 29, 1860.
293. George William, b. March 22, 1861; m. Miss Prim, of Natchez, Mississippi.
294. Nina North, b. March 2, 1863.
295. Ellen Drusilla, b. February 28, 1865; m. Benjamin Franklin Wilder, of Macon, Georgia, July, 1884. Two children—Florrie Etchingson and William A. Florie m. Wiley Richard Wagon, January 17, 1906; one child—Drue Josephine.
296. John Jenkins, b. November 27, 1868; m. Letitia Rossman, dau. of R. S. Rossman, of Greenville, Mississippi, June 9, 1891; d. April 20, 1894; one child—Drue Ervine.

Notes on Gibbs Family.—Charles Gibbs, who married Lydia Rambo North (87), was a son of James Sewen Gibbs and Jane Turly, an aunt of Bishop Beverly Waugh, of the M. E. Church. Charles was born September 27, 1786, married Lydia Rambo North July 10, 1807, and died August 8, 1823.

Rev. James McKendree Reiley, D. D., who married Susan Ann Bunn Gibbs (269), was born at Broad Top, Bedford County, Pennsylvania, March 8, 1817. His father was Rev. James Reiley, of the Baltimore Conference, M. E. Church, 1807 to 1841. Taught in advanced schools and academies from 1835 to 1844, in Maryland and Virginia. Conducted a private school at Charlestown, Virginia. Licensed to preach in 1840, took charge of father's circuit, 1841, joined Baltimore Conference, 1844, preached at various places in Maryland, Virginia and Pennsylvania. Wife died in 1854; married Miss Alcesta Steph-

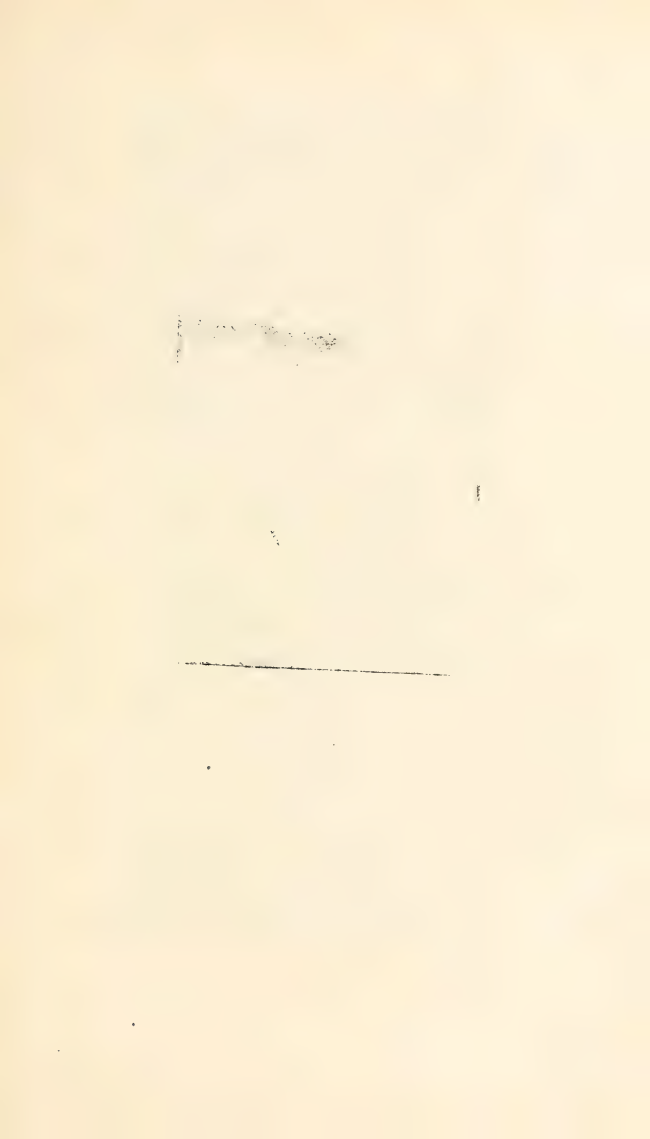
enson, of Baltimore, April, 1856. Degree of D. D. conferred upon him in 1858, died in Baltimore, June 2, 1895.

William McKendree Reiley (283) was born at Charlestown, West Virginia, April 24, 1847, and died in 1906 at the Parsonage at Newberry, Pennsylvania. Married Fannie Baker in 1874, daughter of the late Henry Baker, of Frederick County, Maryland. One daughter, Eleanor, married James Lowther—one child, Eleanor.

William Hendrix Reiley, youngest child of William McKendree Reiley (283) and Fannie Baker, born at Centralia, Pennsylvania, October 30, 1888, was drowned in a canal at Trenton, New Jersey, August 6, 1906. He was assisting his brother, Henry Baker Reiley, on the *True American*. "Survived by his brothers, Henry Baker, editor of the *Trenton True American*, Rev. James McKendree, pastor Eleventh Street, M. E. Church, Clearfield, Pennsylvania, William Edgar, senior in the Southern Homeopathic Medical College, Baltimore; and three sisters, Mrs. James W. Lowther, Bellwood, Pennsylvania, and Miss Rebecca and Miss Alcie, at home."

Colonel William Preston Dillin (see No. 290) is the son of Repps Childress Dillin and Mary McClusky Dillin, of Prince Edward County, Virginia. He was born near Franklin, Tennessee, where his parents resided for a time. He went, when only eighteen years of age, to Louisiana with a steamboat captain, and soon became a large land owner and sugar planter. During the Civil War he served in Murphy's Brigade of Louisiana troops.

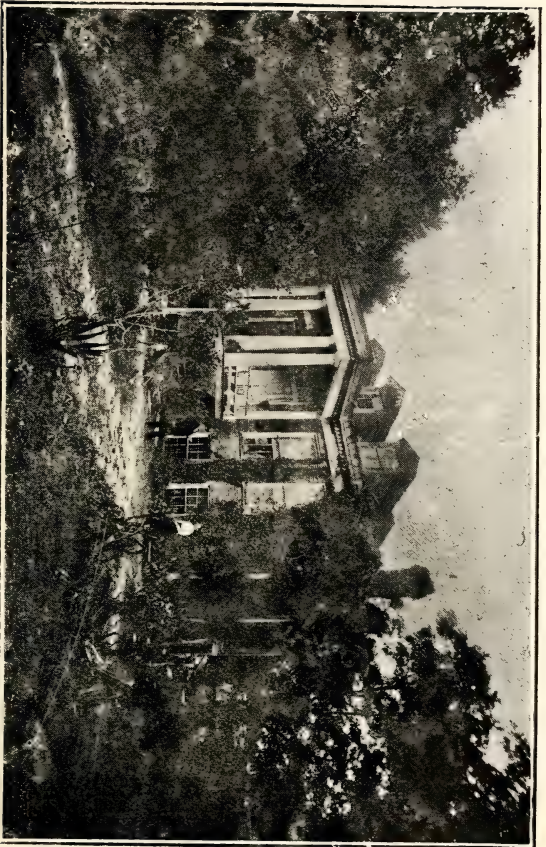
When Charles Gibbs Johnson (274) was fifteen years of age, he went to Raymond, Mississippi, to learn the dry goods business with his uncle, George Gibbs. He was there in the early part of 1863. Fearing that the Federals were about to make a raid on Raymond (which they did), Mr. Gibbs collected his papers, more valuable books and some other articles, loaded them into a two-horse carriage, placed Charles in charge with instructions to go to Vicksburg. Shortly the city was invested by General Grant and the boy was detained until after the capitulation. He was in the care of Major Smeade, a brother of General Smeade, of Bolton, Mississippi, both warm friends of Mr. Gibbs. One of the horses Charles had driven was killed and its mate reduced almost to a living skeleton. The boy, being about headquarters most of the time, had ample opportunity to watch the trend of events as well as witness the horrors of the siege. He saw the approach of General Grant and exclaimed, "The Yankees are coming!" Later when Major Smeade told this to Grant the general dryly remarked, "Well, it was the truth." Charles secured a pass and, mounted on the remaining horse, made his way to Raymond, amazing a farmer to whom he applied en route for lodging by telling him the pack of bones Charles bestrode belonged to George Gibbs, who the farmer knew kept his stock so fat and sleek. Charles returned to Virginia, enlisted in Company B, 12th Virginia Cavalry, Rosser's Brigade, and served until the close of the war, walking home from Appomattox with well worn shoes and ragged clothing.



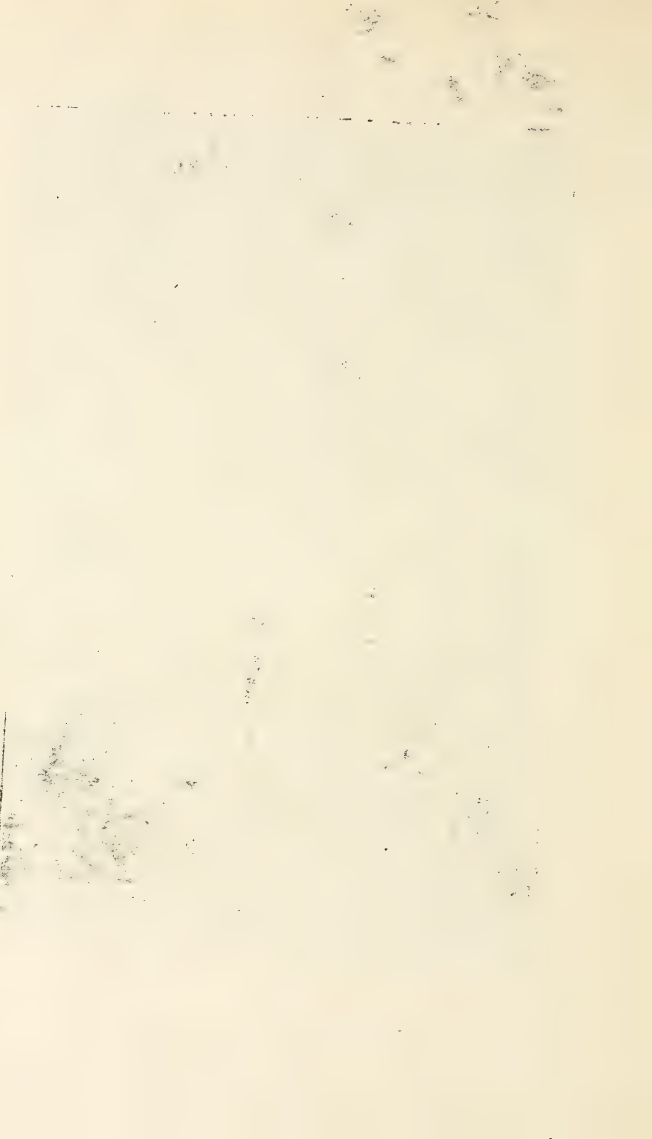


JOHN JENKINS GIBBS

(296)



The George W. Gibbs Home, at Raymond, Mississippi.



In a letter written October 25, 1855, from Baltimore, Dr. J. McKendree Reiley, in speaking of the death of Charles Hanson Gibbs, says: "In Charles I have always felt a deep interest. It was on a visit to his mother to secure him as a pupil that I first saw his sister who was, in a little over three months from that time, married to me." Again on April 4, 1881, he writes to Annie Gibbs: "It is just forty-two years ago this spring since, a young adventurer, I found my way to Charlestown and opened a private school. Among my pupils was Charles Gibbs, and it was on a call to get his mother to send him to me that I first met your Aunt Susan. Little did I think when I made that call that it was to exert so important a bearing on my future. Late in the summer of that year [1839] I was married."

Bettie L. Starry (276), in a letter written on November 1, 1859, from Charlestown, Virginia, tells of John Brown's raid on Harpers Ferry, which had occurred a few weeks previously. Coming as it does from the town where Brown was tried and written before his execution, it is of intense interest:

"On Monday morning early, the 17th, the overseer of Colonel Lewis W. Washington came riding very fast to town and stated that a band of Abolitionists had taken possession of the Harpers Ferry armory and arsenal, and had taken Mr. Washington and his servants; Mr. Alstall; his son and servants. Old Mr. Sadler said the overseer was drunk and they ought to put him in jail.

"The next man who came was Mr. Moler and he told that Mrs. Alstall had begged him

to report that her husband and servants had been taken off by a party of armed men. The people said Moler was crazy. The next that came was Uncle John Starry, right from the Ferry, and he had seen the men, both in the armory and arsenal yard, and said they had killed two men before he left. He had come on purpose to give the alarm. He had barely escaped with his life. As he was about to turn High Street the men at the arsenal called on him to halt, but being on a fine horse, he was out of reach of their guns before they got to the corner.

"When his statement was made the bells rang, the drum beat, and all business ceased. The stores and shops were closed, and the men volunteered to go to Harpers Ferry, some quite young, one of whom was Robert North. Every man who could get a gun or a rifle went down—from 100 to 150 in all. The town was quite deserted. Pa was one of the number who went down. It was thought to be Captain Cook and his party from Kansas. It was said that the mountains were full of men. There was no telling at first how many were there, but the number I believe did not exceed twenty five.

"Brown and several of the party stationed themselves in the watch house, after being driven out of the arsenal. Several others stationed themselves in Hall's works, while others patrolled the streets. Jefferson Guards, from Charlestown, crossed the Potomac at the Old Furnace and came down on the Maryland side, taking possession of the Potomac bridge. Old Brown said when he saw the military he had given up all hopes of escape. The volunteers

from Martinsburg, Charlestown and Winchester arrived on the ground shortly after and surrounded the armory. Then Brown's party drilled port-holes through the brick and fired on the people, killing some and wounding others. They were also fired on by the people on the outside. Some were killed and others wounded. A white flag was sent in to see if the party would surrender. Old Brown's reply was that he must be allowed to march out and take all the prisoners across the Potomac bridge. Two miles up the river at the first lock he would release the prisoners, and he and his party would fight their way afterwards. If he was not granted these terms he would kill all his prisoners. These terms were not agreed to by the officers. They informed him that he must make an unconditional surrender. About this time night came on and it was thought prudent not to attack Brown's force that night. A strong guard was posted around the armory, so that none could escape. During the night and next morning there arrived three companies from Frederick City, Maryland; General Stewart, from Baltimore, with a large number of volunteers—he had six or seven companies, and early the next morning the United States marines under the command of Colonel Lee. Governor Wise marched 200 men from Richmond.

“Next morning Old Brown was approached again and told that he was surrounded by 3000 armed men. His reply was that he would surrender only on the conditions stated. Then the marines were ordered to attack. First place they attacked with a heavy sledge hammer, but

with this they could make no impression. Then twenty of them took hold of a long ladder, as a battering ram, and ran against the doors. At the second stroke the doors gave way and the marines rushed in and took Brown's party with bayonets, the latter firing away. In a short time all firing ceased, and our prisoners released. Brown, two other white men and two negroes were captured, and Cook has been caught at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania.

"Brown has had his trial and been convicted. His lawyers have applied for an arrest of judgment, but the judge has not given his opinion yet. The people have become very impatient and say the trial has consumed too much time already. If the judge should grant the prisoner a new trial, you need not be surprised to hear that Brown has been taken out and strung up. Our town has been guarded ever since the insurrection. Colonel Davis from Richmond ordered the Winchester Continentals to come down for two or three weeks. Things wear a very gloomy aspect in our town. Mother says she is very much afraid it will not end here. Captain Cook's brother-in-law, Governor Willard, of Indiana, is here and has prevailed upon Cook to write a confession."

Bettie Starry, when she wrote the above, was thirteen years of age, and her story coincides remarkably in detail with the published narratives of participants and eye-witnesses. She afterwards witnessed the execution of Brown. Her uncle, John Starry, was a practicing physician at Harpers Ferry at the time.

Ellen Drusilla Gibbs (295) was born February 28, 1865, graduated on June 10, 1884, from



NINA NORTH GIBBS

(294)



LETITIA ROSSMAN GIBBS

(296)



Wesleyan Female Institute, Staunton, Virginia, married Benjamin Franklin Wilder on July 28, 1884. Children—Florie Etchingson, born October 11, 1885, and William Alexander, born August 27, 1889. Florie Wilder married Wiley Richard Wagnon, January 17, 1906. One daughter, Drue Josephine, born March 28, 1907. Mr. Wilder and son, William A., are both at this time (1910) in the service of the Vicksburg & Meridian Railroad.

Nina North Gibbs (294) was born March 2, 1863, graduated in 1884 from the Wesleyan Female Institute, Staunton, Virginia. Afterwards she taught for some years in the primary department of the Atlanta, Georgia, public schools. She now resides at Meridian, Mississippi, with her sister, Mrs. Drue Wilder.

There is a bit of romance connected with the marriage of Lydia Rambo North (87) and Charles Gibbs. It appears that on account of the extreme youth of the couple, Captain North was greatly opposed to their marriage. But "love laughs at locksmiths." Though closely guarded by her stepmother and sister Ann, one day when her father was absent and Mrs. North was entertaining her brother-in-law, David Humphreys, Lydia took up a pitcher and remarked that she would step to the well at the foot of the garden and bring a fresh drink for the visitor. It is a matter of history that never to this day has the considerate Lydia returned with that fresh drink. She met her lover, horses were procured from his cousin, Matthew Frame, a swift horseback ride ensued, nor was the rein drawn until that Gretna Green of eloping couples,—Williamsport, Maryland.—was

reached, where the twain were made one. The forgiveness of *pater familias* was obtained, and Charles Gibbs soon became an honored son. He died when only thirty-two years of age, leaving his wife with six small children. Two of the latter, Susan Ann Bunn and Drusilla Lauretta Lee, made their homes with their father's aunt, Mrs. Susan Bunn ("Aunt Bunn"), until they were married.

The maternal grandfather of Charles Gibbs, Colonel Thomas Turley, was a Revolutionary officer. He resided in Fairfax County, was a wealthy tobacco planter, owned a hundred slaves, had his own racetrack, and was known to wager an entire tobacco crop on one horse-race. Among the slaves inherited by Charles Gibbs was an old mammy, Alcinda, who lingered until only a few years ago, cared for and beloved by his grandchildren, and loyal to the last to "her people."

In a letter written by George William Gibbs from Raymond, Mississippi, to his mother, Mrs. Lydia Rambo Gibbs, at Charlestown, Virginia, on January 1, 1854, appears the following: "All of us would liked to have had you with us on Christmes Day to dinner. We were all together on that day to dinner (and a very good one, too, did Susan prepare for us) - Col. Elder's family, Mr. Jenkins' family, George Harper's family and Charles H. Gibbs' family, and after we were done, I had the table prepared in the same room, where all the servants, about forty in number, sat down to a sumptuous dinner and were made glad. They enjoyed it very much, and so did the white portion of the family.

Some put on their dignity to quite a considerable degree, and one poor old woman said, "Lor' bless me, dis is de fus' time in all my bohn days dat I eber had a silber fork in my mouf." Dicy (60 years old) frisked about as would a girl of 16. She was the matron of the table and you would have split your sides with laughter to have seen how queenly dignified she exhibited herself. Aaron was the parson of the occasion and said grace with the reverence of a bishop. The day passed off very pleasantly; all we lacked to fill the cup of agreeableness was the want of some of our Charlestown friends."

Drusilla Lauretta Lee Gibbs (271), daughter of Charles and Lydia Rambo Gibbs, was born March 30, 1818, in Charlestown, West Virginia, married Jacob Starry May 15, 1845, and died on January 30, 1889. Jacob Starry, son of Nicholas and Elizabeth Wysong Starry, was born in Charlestown in 1814. He was a merchant in his native town for many years, but in 1888 retired to his home, "Edgewood," near Charlestown, where he died three years later, aged 77 years. Nine children were born to this couple, three dying in infancy. Those who reached maturity are (1) Elizabeth Lydia, born 1846, married Charles W. Trussell, who died in 1887; children—Stanley A., of New York City; Mae Evans, at home. (2) Charles Nicholas. (3) Georgetta Bunn, married George H. Kelsey, who died January 1, 1910. (4) William McKendree. (5) Mary North. (6) Ella Gibbs.

The name of the son of Rev. William McK. Reiley, drowned at Trenton, New Jersey, in 1906, is *Wilson* Hendrix instead of William Hendrix

as given on page 75. And on page 69 the date of the birth of George William Gibbs is printed July 15, 1815, whereas it should be June 16, 1815.

Sarah Keyes (91), second daughter of George and Eliza North, was born May 4, 1797; married Samuel Davis Harper, September, 1815; died September, 1885. Their children:

- 297. Ann, m. Mr. Gardner.
- 298. George William, b. at Alexandria, Virginia, January 8, 1824.
- 299. Margaret, died in Philadelphia.
- 300. Samuel, d. in Wheeling, West Virginia.
- 301. Henry (twin of Samuel), m. Marian Johnson; d. in Wheeling. Two children—Samuel and Marian; Samuel married and lives in Wheeling.
- 302. John.
- 303. Ellen, m. Mr. Hubbard, of Williamsport, Pennsylvania. Married, 2d, William McConnell, of Philadelphia, who died recently in Florida.

George William Harper (298) married Anna Lily Sims, daughter of Benjamin Sims and Winnie Moffat, October 4, 1852, at Clinton, Mississippi. He died at Raymond, Mississippi, November 16, 1894. Anna Lily Sims was born March 26, 1834, near Clinton. George William was born at Alexandria, Virginia; parents went to Wheeling when he was only a few years old. At 13 he began working in a printing office at Wheeling. In 1840 established the *Western Palladium* at New Lisbon, Ohio. Purchased *Wheeling Gazette* in 1841. Came South to Ray-



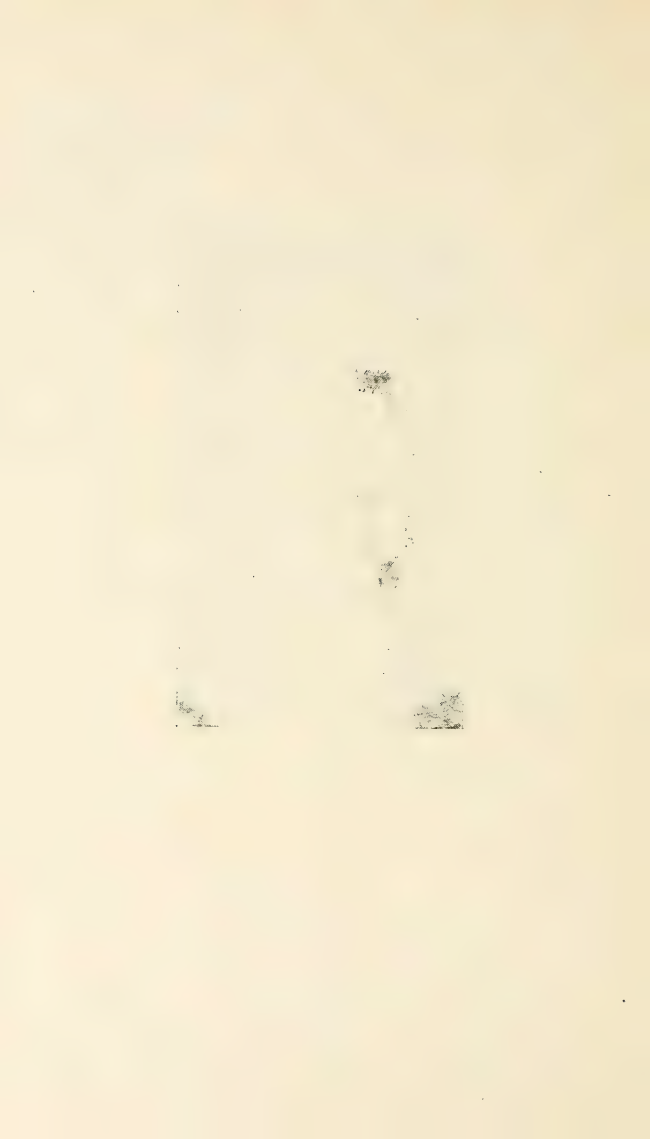
DRUE IRVINE GIBBS

(296)



GEORGE WILLIAM HARPER

(317)



mond, Mississippi, in 1844, and worked for his uncle, N. G. North, on Southwestern Farmer. Paper discontinued same year. Mr. Harper with Samuel T. King then established Raymond Gazette. In 1848 was delegate to convention which nominated Zachary Taylor. During ensuing campaign went to Virginia and conducted a paper, then returned to Raymond. Was elected major of Hinds County militia, which military title clung to him until death. In 1851 was elected member of state legislature, on Union ticket, and was re-elected in 1853. In 1860 was Union nominee for Secretary of State—defeated by Democratic nominee; by only 200. Supported Bell and Everett. Entered Confederate service and served throughout the Civil War in commissary department. Returned to Raymond at close of war and published Gazette. Again elected to legislature in 1875. Retired from Gazette in 1882. Married, 1852, Anna Lily Sims, niece of General Cowles Meade. Died November 16, 1894. Only brother, Henry W., died at Wheeling, West Virginia, just two weeks earlier. Surviving sisters: Miss M. M. Harper and Mrs. Ella McConnell, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. [Condensed from an obituary notice.]

The following biographical sketch of George W. Harper was written by J. H. F. Claiborne, who styles him the Nestor of the Mississippi press:

"George W. Harper was born at Alexandria, Virginia, and entered the proud profession of journalism at the early age of 13 as a typo in the Wheeling Gazette office. When a little over 17 he was made foreman of the office and often editor pro tem.

"In his enthusiasm for 'Tippeconoe and Tyler too,' he went over into Ohio and established the Palladium at New Lisbon (1840). He afterwards returned to Wheeling and purchased the Gazette, but becoming dissatisfied he struck out for the South in 1844 and pitched his tent in Raymond, in this [Hinds] county. Here he found employment on the Southwestern Farmer, then conducted by Nathaniel G. North and Dr. M. W. Phillips.

"The Farmer was discontinued, and Sam T. King and Mr. Harper started the Hinds County Gazette which was successful from the outset, and has continued to wave luxuriantly for over forty years.

"He was a delegate to the convention that nominated old Zachary Taylor for president (1848), and yielded to the entreaties of his old Virginia friends to run a newspaper there during the campaign, and the Steubenville Journal, a paper of extraordinary force, was the result.

"Returning to the Gazette at Raymond, he became its sole proprietor, and in the great contest of 1850-51, he took a strong conservative position and urged acquiescence to the compromise measures.

"In 1851 he was elected to the legislature by a tremendous majority, where he steadily opposed every measure tending toward disunion.

"In 1853 he was again elected to the legislature, and about this time he married Miss Sims, a niece of the eminent statesman, General Cowles Meade, distinguished in territorial history.

"In 1860 the Gazette strongly supported John Bell, of Tennessee, for the presidency, and continued its strenuous efforts to avert disunion. But when this state seceded, Major Harper did not pause to censure her action, but felt fully the sentiment—

'I know not, I care not, if guilt's in thy heart,
I know that I love thee, whatever thou art.'

* "Major Harper went into active service. The Gazette was destroyed by fire, but when he returned from the war, it reappeared, a Democratic conservative journal, which it has continued to be ever since. Major Harper was again elected three times to the legislature, where his ripe experience and talents were of great service to the state.

"He retired from the Gazette several years ago, leaving it to his son, Sam D, Harper, who has since successfully conducted it, but the Major is still prominent in the politics of Hinds County, and it is generally considered that no Hinds County Democratic convention would be binding unless he presided over it.

"Blessed with a competency, the fruits of many years' industry, he is now living out a peaceful old age, rich in bright memories of the long past, and blessed with many friends."

To George William and Anna Lily Harper were born sixteen children, as follows:

304. Gordon Sims, b. August 13, 1853; d. July 19, 1854.

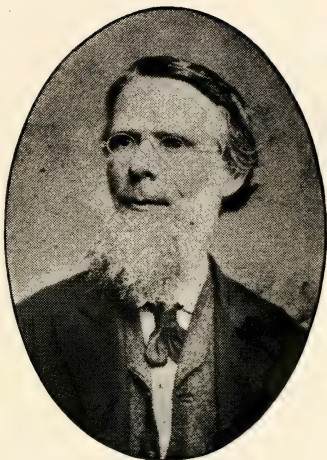
305. George William, Jr., b. August 16, 1855; d. July 26, 1856.

306. Infant, born and died same day.

307. Samuel Dorsan, b. October 8, 1856; m. Charley Ellen Gibbs (284) June 22, 1882; d. 1904 (see pages 68-69).
308. Henry Winton, b. August 26, 1858; m. Kate Miller, July 5, 1882. Two children—Pickens, Catherine W.
309. Thomas Moffat, b. August 7, 1860; d. November 9, 1901.
310. Sarah Virginia, b. February 15, 1863; m. Sterlin Peebles, of New Iberia, Louisiana, June 6, 1882. Sterlin Peebles d. in 1907, at Jackson, Mississippi. Four children—Henry, Harper, Sterlin, Virginia.
311. Anna M., b. December 5, 1864; d. April 5, 1885.
312. Margaret Caroline, b. November 26, 1866.
313. Frank Gardner, b. July 15, 1868; d. August 13, 1868.
314. Susan, b. December 27, 1869.
315. John Hubbard, b. July 21, 1871.
316. Ella Meade, b. July 31, 1873.
317. George William, Jr., b. January 8, 1875; d. in February of the same year.
318. Robert Goodloe, b. March 31, 1876; d. June 29, 1876.
319. Marian, b. October 20, 1878; m. Percy Weeks, of Monroe, Alabama, October 4, 1903. One dau., Marian, b. July 12, 1904.

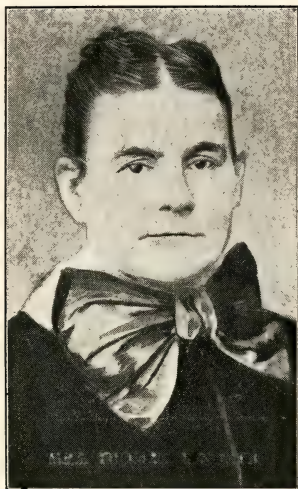
William Darke, eldest son of George North and Eliza Keyes, his wife, was born April 1, 1799; m. Hannah E. Gill, April 14, 1829, died in 1873. Their children:

320. Richard Patterson, b. December 9, 1831; d. February 4, 1832.



GEORGE WILLIAM HARPER

(317)



MRS. GEORGE W. HARPER

(298)

321. George William, b. August 21, 1834; m. Nancy Payne, April 27, 1871; d. March 16, 1904.
322. Sallie Ellen, b. October 4, 1840; d. April 12, 1854.
323. Ann Eliza, b. November 20, 1843; m. J. M. McKown, d. August 3, 1875. One son, Hugh North, who died when about twenty-one years of age.
324. Charles Samuel, b. December 13, 1846; m. Johnnie Jenkins, April 9, 1876.

William Darke North (92) was born in Jefferson County, Virginia, April 1, 1799. An interesting fact is associated with his birth. General William Darke, between whom and George North existed a warm friendship, was a near neighbor at the time. On a visit to the residence of Captain North shortly after the birth of the son, the general proposed that the infant be named after himself, promising that, in that case, he would present to the child a negro boy, then an infant, to be the body servant of the Captain's son through life. The child was duly named William Darke, and when the negro boy (Billy by name) was old enough, he was carried by the general to his young master whom Billy attended faithfully until death. The negro lived to a good old age, respected and esteemed by all who knew him. Although a pure-blooded negro, he had the manners of a Chesterfield. In his last days, until his death which occurred a few years after the War between the States, Billy was carefully looked after and his wants provided by the eldest living son of his former master, George William North.

This old darkey lived in Jefferson County in 1859 when John Brown made his memorable raid on Harpers Ferry. A negro belonging to a member of the family was shot by the raiders for not obeying their orders. This act so enraged old Billy that when the time set for the execution of Brown came on, the negro begged to be permitted to hang the condemned prisoner, saying he (Brown) was too mean for a white man to hang. It may be mentioned that Nathaniel Greene North, another son of George North, was the spiritual adviser of John Brown after his capture, while Nathaniel's son Robert was one of the guards at the execution.

William Darke North was married to Hannah Gill, April 14, 1829. Miss Gill was related to the Patterson family, of Virginia and New Jersey, into which Jerome Bonaparte married. Their five children are named above.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, William Darke North was residing in Berkeley County, Virginia, and in 1862, though sixty-three years of age, he connected himself with Stonewall Jackson's famous brigade, and followed the fortunes of that intrepid commander through his memorable campaigns down to the Battle of Chancellorsville where Jackson was killed by his own command. And the subject of this sketch remained in the same corps until the surrender at Appomattox, a remarkable record in such a band of fighters for a man sixty-three years of age at the outset.

In April, 1872, he died at Bunker Hill, in Berkeley County, at the age of seventy-three, surrounded by his family. In December of the same year, Hannah, his wife, followed him to

the grave, dying at the same place and was buried by his side. She was born in that county on July 4, 1805, hence was sixty-seven years of age at the time of her demise.

George William North (321), son of William Darke and Hannah Gill North, was born in Berkeley County, Virginia, at what is known as "Burnt Mill," on August 21, 1834. On his mother's side he was a great-grandson of William Patterson, one of the trustees of Martinsburg, Virginia.

In his youth he went to Raymond, Mississippi, where he engaged in merchandising, which business he followed all his life excepting the years of the Civil War and the five years next preceding his death. When the war between the States began, he enlisted in Company A, 12th Mississippi Regiment. This company was known as the Raymond Fencibles, and the regiment was as fine a body of men as ever kept step to martial music. He participated in all the engagements from Bull Run (July 21, 1861), to Gettysburg (July 2-4, 1863), making an enviable record. In the last mentioned battle, George William, then a non-commissioned officer and listed for advancement to the office of lieutenant, was captured by the Federals and confined as a prisoner of war for two years at Fort Delaware, being paroled after the cessation of hostilities.

On being released from captivity, he returned to his native county and engaged later in the general merchandise business at Bunker Hill, remaining there until 1888, in which year he removed to Martinsburg, West Virginia, and

there embarked in the same business in partnership with H. C. Berry. During part of his residence at Bunker Hill he was in a business partnership with Robert A. Lamon, who afterwards was elected sheriff and also moved to Martinsburg. Mr. North was himself elected to several offices on the Democratic ticket. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and also of the Masonic order. He died of general debility on March 16, 1904, and was followed to his last resting-place, in the cemetery at Bunker Hill, beside his father and mother and little daughter Annie, by a large concourse of sorrowing friends and Confederate veterans. In giving an account of his life and death, the Martinsburg Statesman said:

"Never have we known a man with a nobler character. Unselfish, generous, and with the highest regard for the feelings of others, he enjoyed the highest esteem of his fellow man."

On April 27, 1871, George William North was united in marriage to Nannie Payne, daughter of Jesse and Jane Payne, who comes from one of the best families of Berkeley County. Their children:

325. Hannah Eva, b. March 9, 1872; m. James W. Watson, of Jackson, Alabama, September 2, 1909.

326. Annie Jane, b. May 25, 1873; d. March 1, 1875.

327. George William, b. December 29, 1874.

328. Mary Louise, b. July 30, 1878; m. Thomas Wing Sparrow, of Henderson, Kentucky. Children—Thomas Wing, George North.

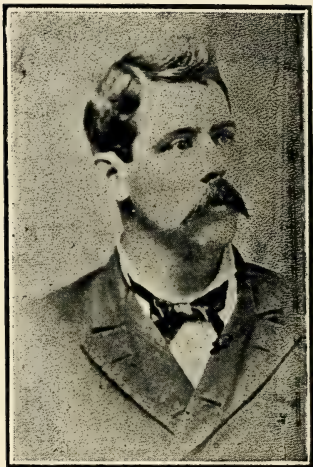
329. Robert Davidson, b. September 7, 1881.



CHARLEY GIBBS HARPER

(284)





SAMUEL D. HARPER

(307)

Annie Eliza (323), the second daughter of William Darke and Hannah Gill North, married Dr. John Morgan McKown in 1873, and, immediately after her marriage, went to Illinois where she died on August 3, 1875, leaving one son, Hugh North McKown, who died about the time of attaining manhood.

Charles Samuel North (324), the youngest child of William Darke North and Hannah Gill, now resides at Raymond, Mississippi. The following sketch of him is reprinted from the Biographical Volume of Mississippi, issued by the Southern Historical Publishing Association, of Atlanta, Georgia:

"Charles S. North, of Raymond, Mississippi, is incumbent of the office of Superintendent of Education of Hinds County, and has accomplished admirable work in the educational field. He was born in Jefferson County, Virginia, on December 19, 1846, and is a son of William D. and Hannah Gill North, both of whom passed their entire lives in Virginia, the respective families having early been founded in the Old Dominion. Charles S. North was reared on the homestead plantation of his father, near Bunker Hill, Virginia. He was afforded excellent educational advantages of a preparatory nature, and was then matriculated in historic old Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), at Lexington, Virginia, General Robert E. Lee being president of the institution at the time. Mr. North completed the course in the Law Department and was graduated as a member of the class of 1870, receiving his diploma from the hands of the distinguished

president and gallant Confederate officer, General Lee, a fact to which he reverts with unqualified appreciation and satisfaction.

"Mr. North began the practice of his profession at Martinsburg, West Virginia, where he remained until 1874, when he removed to Mississippi and established himself in practice at Bolton, Hinds County. In 1877 he removed to Raymond, the county seat, where he built up an excellent law business, continuing to devote his entire attention to his profession until 1886, when he was appointed county superintendent of education, of which office he has since remained continuously in tenure, a circumstance which in itself offers the best voucher for his able and popular service.

"Within the time of his regime [now twenty-four years] the schools of the county have practically doubled, both in number and attendance, while the highest efficiency has been attained and the work thoroughly systematized in all departments. He has supervision of more than one hundred and fifty schools, and his corps of teachers is conceded to be equal to that of any county in the State, the people of Hinds County indorsing his course and providing salaries in addition to the fund provided by the State, adequate to secure the best class of instructors.

"Mr. North gives his allegiance to the Democratic party, is affiliated with the Masonic fraternity and Knights of Pythias, and both he and his wife are communicants of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

"On April 9, 1876, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. North to Miss Johnnie Jenkins,

daughter of John and Sarah Elder Jenkins; the marriage being celebrated at Delta, Louisiana."

Mrs. North's father (John Jenkins) was a prominent lawyer at Vicksburg at the time of his death in 1848. He lost his life in defense of his political principles during the campaign of that year. Being a person of deep scholarship and wielding an able and trenchant pen, he was called upon to conduct the editorial columns of the Vicksburg Sentinel during the campaign mentioned, had an encounter with a political opponent and lost his life, being the third editor of that journal to thus give his life as a sacrifice to the Moloch of Politics. He was a nephew of the wife of General Andrew Jackson and a cousin of General Earl Van Dorn, hence Mrs. North, his daughter, is a grand-niece of Mrs. Jackson and a cousin of General Van Dorn.

Charles S. North has held the office he now fills since 1886—a period of twenty-four years. When it was appointive, he was re-appointed through a series of years until 1904, when it was made an elective office, and he was chosen without any opposition to succeed himself. In 1907 he was again elected by the people over two other competitors for the office.

To Charles Samuel and Johnnie Jenkins North were born the following children:

330. Mary, b. March 17, 1877; m. Thomas Irving Moore, associated with the Peoples Bank, Marion, Alabama. One child—Annie Gibbs Moore, b. March 4, 1908.
331. Annie Gibbs, b. November 8, 1879; m. Thomas Mitchell Howze, who owns and controls valuable cotton plantations in Alabama. Two children:—Mary Clayton,

b. September 16, 1907, and Charles North, b. April 15, 1909. (The Moore, Howze and Clayton families and their connections figure prominently in the early history of Alabama and Georgia, on the bench, at the bar, in the business world, and later, on many an ensanguined field from 1861 to 1865.)

332. Charles Donnelson. b. March 10, 1882; d. at Shreveport, Louisiana, March 10, 1903 (his twenty-first birthday).

333. William, died in infancy,

Notes on William D. North and his Descendants.—George William North (321) visited his Missouri relatives about 1859 or 1860. The compiler of this volume was then some eight or nine years of age. A traveling circus was billed to exhibit one day in Miami, and "George Will" (as the family called the visitor) insisted that the little boy must see the animals, so the writer rode behind him on horseback, five miles to Miami, and for the first time beheld some of the great pachyderms of Asia and Africa and witnessed the performances of gymnast and acrobat. The only vehicles owned by common folk in that day were farm wagons (usually drawn by oxen), hence the prevailing methods of travel were on foot or on horseback.

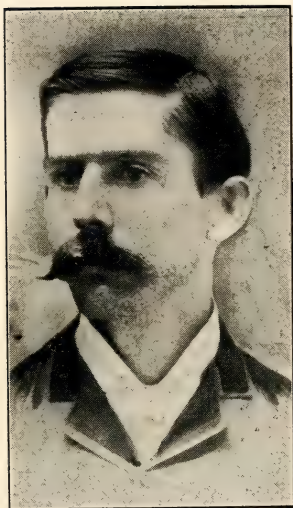
Charles Donnelson North (332), whose death left Charles S. North and wife without a son, was, during his short life of twenty-one years, a benediction to the world that came within his influence. Thoroughly educated, and talented to a degree seldom met, with troops of friends wherever he went, with lofty ambitions that





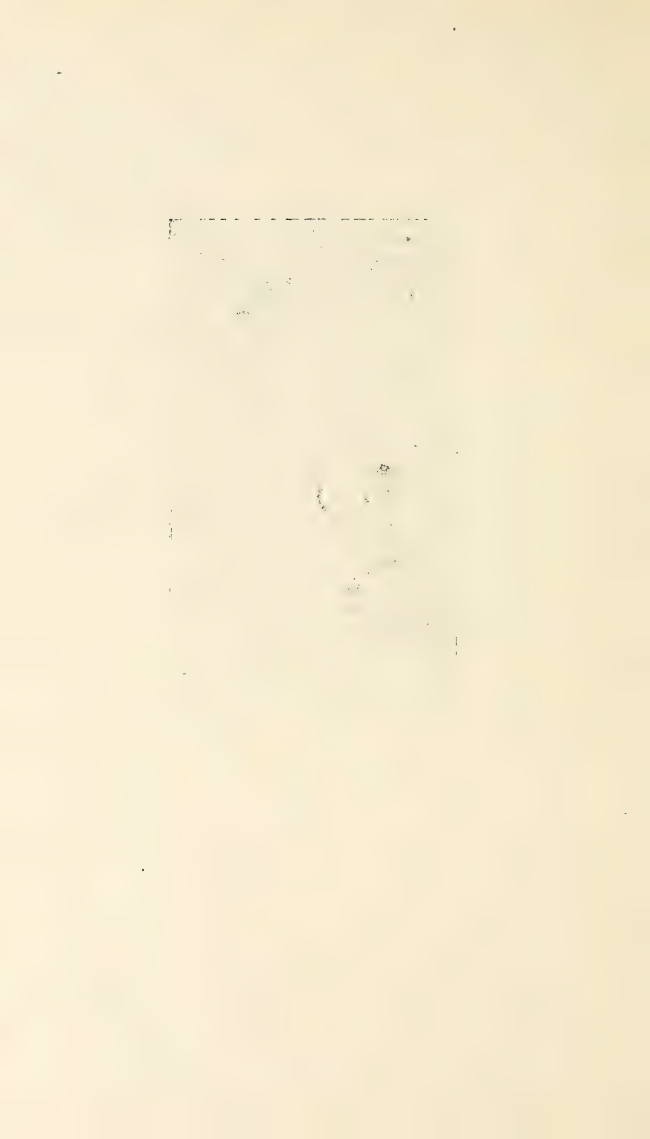
MARGARET HARPER

(299)



THOMAS M. HARPER

(309)



foretold a brilliant career, his untimely death precluded achievements that promised to make the family name immortal. His parents reside at their home at Raymond, and their immediate family there consists only of themselves.

The writer has in his possession at this time a number of letters written by George William North during the Civil War and afterwards, and from them the following extracts are made:

From Union Mills, near Manasses, he writes on August 5, 1861: "We are encamped at the above place, which is five miles from Manasses and twenty-two from Alexandria. Our camp is on a very high hill surrounded by very pure springs. We are now in a brigade composed of three Alabama regiments and our regiment, commanded by Brigadier General Ewell, formerly a U. S. officer. Some of the boys find that the funny part of the campaign is over. We now have to take it on foot and carry all on our backs. The particulars of the fight I suppose you have heard through the papers [Bull Run, July 21]. I was on the field a few days after the battle. It was a sickening sight indeed. Could see Yankees laying all over the ground. I cut a cane near where Sherman's battery was captured and right by a dead U. S. regular, which I intend sending you first opportunity. I have met many acquaintances from Charlestown and Berkeley. I saw Bob North a few days since. He is commissary for Jackson's Brigade. I am looking for him down here to-day. My father belongs to a guerrilla company. He was taken prisoner by Patterson and held a week or more. Fortunately, he escaped one night and is now

safe. Whilst a prisoner he was treated very kindly. Of the movements of the army I cannot give you any information. Beauregard very wisely keeps everything to himself. One thing is certain,—we will be in the next fight. We are the right wing of the army and on the advance. Mr. Briscoe had a brother killed in the fight on the 21st. He was in the Botts Grays."

He wrote from "Camp Masked Battery" on December 13, 1861: "I spent half the day yesterday patching and sewing on buttons. I put four patches on my pants, and it is done as well as any one can do it."

He writes from Mill Creek on February 15, 1862: "I suppose you have learned before this of my intention to re-enlist for the war. I studied the matter over well before coming to any conclusion. I believe it to be my duty and the duty of every young man of the South to engage in this war with renewed vigor. I look upon this as a personal matter. If we are subjugated, it will be a gloomy prospect. Uncle Greene is publishing an account of his *visit* up North."

Writing from Yorktown under date of May 18, 1862, he says: "Our army will make a stand within ten miles of this place and I suppose we will have a fight, providing Mr. McClellan desires to take Richmond. I saw a gentleman to-day from Jefferson County. He says that the whole valley is perfectly desolated; all of the negroes have been stolen, that the farmers have planted no corn, and that the growing crops of wheat have been destroyed. A famine in that beautiful valley is inevitable."

On January 5, 1863, he writes from camp

near Fredericksburg: "I have great cause to be thankful, being in the service nearly two years and have never been in a hospital. Passed through seven battles unharmed."

A letter dated June 20, 1865, contains the following: "After being a prisoner of war at Fort Delaware for two years, I am now at liberty and at my father's home. I find affairs here in rather an unsettled state. It is quite unpleasant for those who have been in the Southern army to remain here. I am very anxious to hear from Raymond, and if I can get into business, will come down immediately."

He writes from Mill Creek on August 31 1865: "I am satisfied that if I could get a starting-point that I could give satisfaction to my employer. I care not what business I engage in, so I earn my bread and have a prospect of better times coming. Affairs here are very unsettled. We have a miserable element among us that are disposed to have everything their own way. In this county they talk of driving all the 'rebel' soldiers away." On November 11th following he writes: "Many of the best citizens of this county will sell out and go South. The laws of West Virginia disfranchise all who even sympathized with the South." And in a letter on December 12, 1865, he adds: "Unless the unjust laws are repealed by the present legislature, hundreds of our best farmers of this county, as well as Jefferson, will sell out and remove South. My father expects to go to a more congenial climate. He has sold his farm, but has not yet decided where to go or what to do. As for myself, I know this is not the country

for me. I like Mississippi better than any country I ever saw."

Robert Davidson North (329), youngest son of George W. North, is the editor of the Connellsville, Pennsylvania, Daily and Weekly News.

Hannah Eva North (325) was married to Prof. James William Watson, President of the Alabama State Agricultural College of the First District, located at Jackson, Alabama, on September 2, 1909. The couple had met some two years previously while attending the Harvard summer school at Boston. Miss North herself had been a teacher for some years. Her most recent work in the profession was as principal of the North School at Martinsburg, and as a member of the faculty of Fort Loudon Seminary, at Winchester, Virginia, 1908-1909.

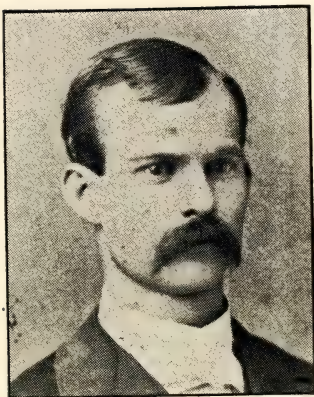
Thomas Jefferson (93), second son of George and Eliza Keyes North, was born July 5, 1801; married Eliza Henkle, January 15, 1823; died December 5, 1831. He first saw the light of day in Jefferson County, Virginia, and with the exception of four years his parents resided in Fairfax County, his boyhood days were spent there. It was during these four years in Fairfax, near Alexandria, that Thomas and his elder brother, William Darke, witnessed some memorable occurrences. In August, 1814, the British fleet sailed up the Potomac to attack Washington, while another force came by land. Consternation reigned at Alexandria, and many of the citizens sought places of safety. Captain North believed that Fort Warburton, below Al-





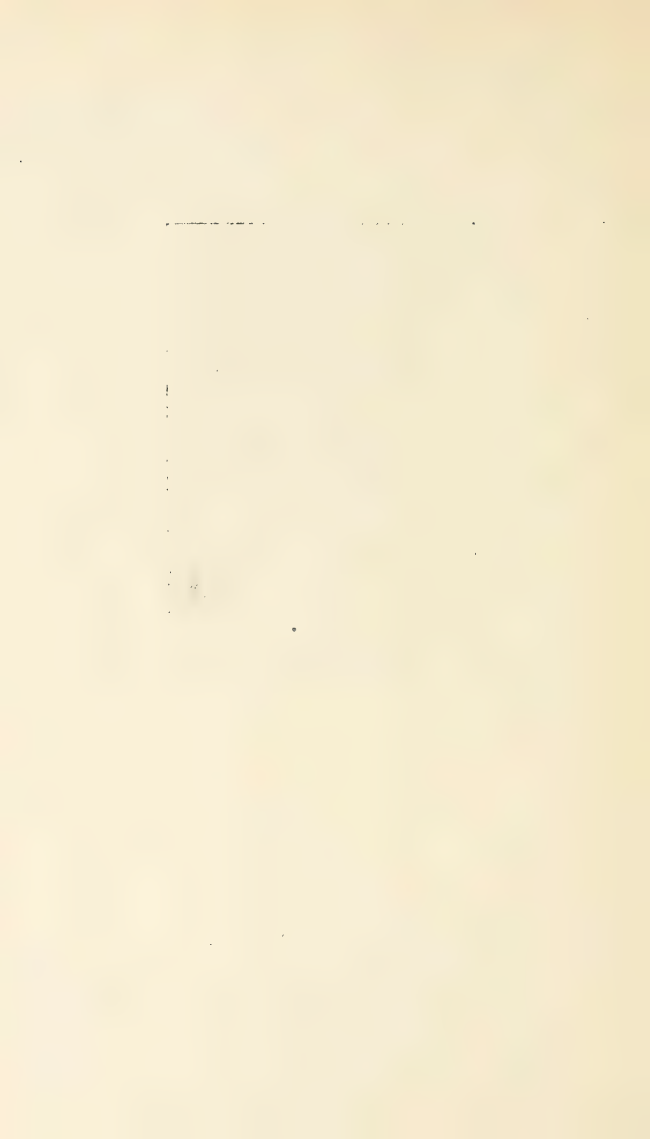
JOHN HUBBARD HARPER

(315)



HENRY WINTER HARPER

(308)



exandria, would keep the British at bay, and that a battle would there take place. The two boys were anxious to see the expected battle, and as their father was not able to accompany them to a safe place of observation, he placed them in charge of a faithful slave with instructions to take positions on certain heights whence they could witness the battle, yet be secure from harm. On their way to the appointed place the brothers momentarily expected the crash of the opposing cannon, but no sound broke the peacefulness of hill and valley, and on reaching the heights they were astonished to behold the British vessels sailing unmolested past the fort, with colors flying. That night (August 24, 1814), their home was lighted up by the burning of the national capitol and other public buildings in Washington. It is said that Captain North was so grief-stricken by these unexpected events that his death, which occurred in December following, was hastened thereby.

In the following year the family returned to Charlestown where Thomas grew to manhood. He was educated at the Charlestown Academy, of which George North was one of the founders and first trustees. At the age of nineteen Thomas began serving an apprenticeship with a noted millwright by the name of Ball, with whom he worked three years, in the counties of Loudon, Frederick and Hampshire. At the expiration of the three years Thomas embarked in business for himself, in Pendleton and Hardy Counties. At Upper Tract, in the former county, he met Eliza Henkle, to whom he was married on January 15, 1823.

About the year 1836 he bought a mill site at Upper Tract, on the West side of the South Branch of the Potomac, and built thereon a mill to grind wheat and corn and also to saw lumber. He had also a wool-carding machine in connection therewith. Here he made his home and reared his family. In August of 1844 a great scourge of diphtheria swept that community and brought sorrow to the North home. Four little ones of the family fell before the terrible disease—Ruhama, Susan, George and Nathaniel Greene.

Among the pleasures of Thomas and his wife, perhaps the greatest was to hunt or fish. The mountains were the haunts of many species of game, while the pellucid waters of the sparkling streams furnished abundant sport for the devotees of old Isaak Walton. Thomas's gun was an old-time rifle and his bullets were home-moulded, the shot pouch made of a fox skin, while a cow's horn fashioned after the manner of the pioneers was the receptacle for his powder. The old gun was no fancy ornament, but if its owner had a fair aim at deer or turkey, the result usually was some fresh meat for his larder. Some fine deer hounds formed part of his hunting equipment, and their baying in the hills was gladsome music to those who pressed hard on their trail.

In 1870, Thomas and his wife bade farewell to the home they had loved so well and followed their children toward the Hesperides, locating at Yates City, in Knox County, Illinois. Here Thomas died on December 5, 1891.

Eliza Henkle was the daughter of a Methodist Episcopal minister. She was born October

28, 1805, and lived to celebrate the hundredth anniversary of her birth. She was a woman of rare ability, strong, courageous and generous; ever ready to give help to the needy, especially to the sick and suffering, and was a companion and helpmeet in the fullest sense to her husband. Hers was a beautiful life, and she fell peacefully to sleep on November 24, 1905

From a published account of the celebration of the hundredth birthday of Mrs. North (October 28, 1905), we gather the following items of interest:

She was fourth in a family of twelve children, and her father died while she was quite young. The home of her husband and herself, at Upper Tract, Virginia, was, during the Civil War, on the borderland between the North and the South, and the family suffered many hardships thereby. Mrs. North spent one entire night cooking for Fremont's command.

During her young days singing schools were her chief delight. Other social gatherings were wool pickings, flax scutchlings, apple butter boilings, etc. There was no question in that day as to which dress a girl should wear. Each had only two, one for every-day use and another for Sundays.

When twelve years of age, she and her brother fed thirty head of cattle through a cold winter. They fed salted hay at night, and in the morning cut a browse of linn wood for the cattle. When ten years of age, while horseback riding with her father one day, they ran across a bear treed by dogs, and she watched bruin while the minister rode more than a mile for his rifle. One day she stepped into a trap set

for otters, but escaped serious injury because she happened to don a pair of heavy boots ere starting out. Once she shot and fatally wounded a deer, but some men reached it first and carried it off, an act she seemed never to forgive to her last day.

During the Civil War great armies marched past or encamped near her home on several occasions. Once the Federals marched past for three days and three nights. At another time Fremont's command of 27,000 was encamped around the home.

She spent the most of her time, during the last few years of her life, in knitting. Seventeen bedspreads, six lounge covers, and chair tidies innumerable were among her handiwork of these years.

To this couple were born fifteen children, five of whom died in infancy. The fifteen were:

334. William Darke, b. April 1, 1824; m. Elvira J. Stillings, October, 1851; d. November, 1893.

335. Emily Eliza, b. May 6, 1826; m. Edmund Rogers, September, 1860; d. November 8, 1903.

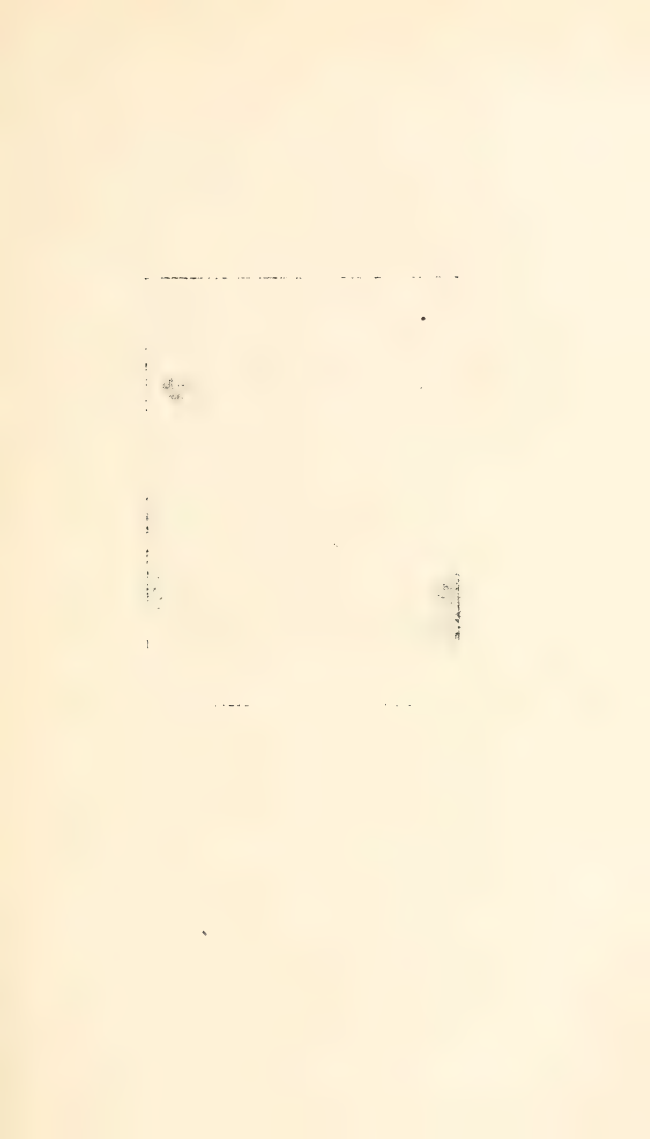
336. Martha Henkle, b. October 29, 1827; m. Robert F. Anderson, November 18, 1847; d. November 26, 1863.

337. Ruhama Chapman, b. March 7, 1829; d. August, 1844.

338. Barbara Ann, b. November 24, 1830; d. November 25, 1830.

339. Susan Dorcas, b. November 30, 1831; d. September, 1844.

340. Infant daughter, b. March 31, 1834; died same day.





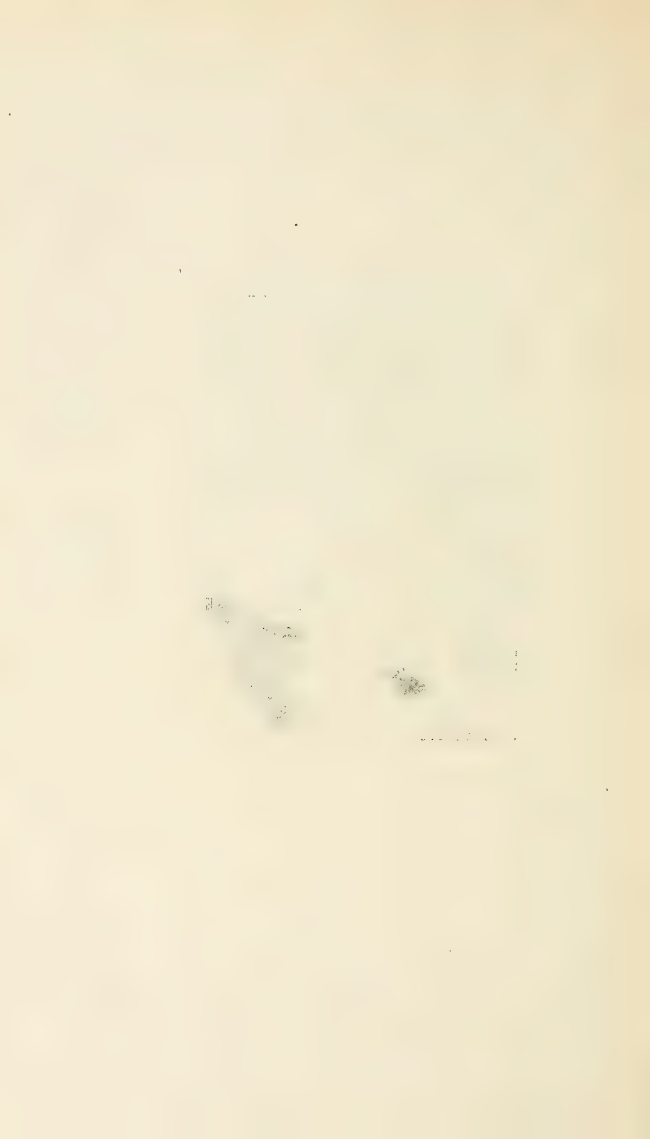
CHARLES NORTH HOWZE

(331)



ANNIE NORTH HOWZE
and daughter, Mary Clayton

(331)



341. Infant daughter (twin of 340), b. March 31, 1834; died same day.
342. George Caleb, b. October 5, 1835; d. August, 1844.
343. Sarah Keyes, b. November 23, 1837; m. Robert F. Anderson, October 20, 1865.
344. Infant son, b. March 1, 1840; died same day.
345. Infant daughter (twin of 344), b. March 1, 1840; died same day.
346. Nathaniel Greene, b. August 8, 1841; d. August, 1844.
347. Thomas Jefferson, b. September 7, 1843.
348. Charles David, b. October 8, 1845; m. Mary C. Nickolson, December 21, 1875.

William Darke (334) left home at the age of twenty-one (1845), went to Harpers Ferry, Virginia, and from there to Saline County, Missouri, in company with his cousin, Nathaniel G. N. Cruzen. From Missouri he went to Springfield, Illinois, returning home after an absence of four years. In 1851 he married Miss Elvira Jane Stillings, of Franklin, Pendleton County, Virginia; in 1855 located in Peoria County, Illinois, and in 1870 went to Benzie County, Michigan, where, in 1892, his wife died. Eight children were born to them,—Eliza Jane, Percie, George William, Leota, Della, Laura Silver Brooks and Bertha. George William, in 1865, was drowned while bathing with some other little boys in Green River, near Geneseo, Illinois. His mother never entirely recovered from the shock of his untimely death. The other children, excepting Eliza Jane, make their home in Michigan. This daughter married

Jackson Fuller, who was killed shortly afterwards by a falling tree while working in a logging camp. Eliza Jane is now living at Lamoni, Iowa.

Percie married first Harlan Caniff. One son—Mannie, who is married. Her husband dying, Percie married second Mr. Spencer. One daughter—Marie. Mr. Spencer is dead. Percie resides in Wexford County. Leota married Coos Huffman and resides in the same county. They have one son. Delia married a steamboat engineer named Morse, but they now reside on a farm. Have four children. Laura married Captain Rudeck, who owns a steam tug which plies on Lake Michigan. Five daughters. S. Brooks lives on a farm near Copenish; is married, and has five daughters. Bertha married Mr. Miller. Live near Detroit; one child.

William Darke (334), in 1893, went South for his health, but was not benefitted thereby, and died in November of the same year at some place in Alabama.

Emily Eliza North (335) went to Illinois in September, 1855, in company with her sister, Martha Henkle, the latter's husband, Robert F. Anderson, and their four children; her brother, William Darke, his wife, Elvira, and their two children; and Mrs. Stillings and Miss Virginia Stillings, mother and sister of Elvira North. Several other Virginia families were included in the caravan of teams. They were eight weeks on the road, and located at Trivoli, in Peoria County.

In September, 1860, Emily Eliza married Edmund Rogers. For several years they resid-

ed at Galva, Illinois, but finally made their home at Yates City, in Knox County, where she died on November 8, 1903, her husband following on September 28th of the next year. Children:

349. Thomas Jefferson, b. June, 1861; m. Eleanor Parette, June, 1895; d. December 7, 1905.

350. Eliza Rachel, b. September, 1864; m. Edward Ayling, July, 1885; d. July 3, 1897.

351. Addie Parmelia, b. November, 1866; m. Allen Aley, November, 1893; d. February 25, 1902.

An attack of fever caused Thomas Jefferson (349) to lose his hearing when about two years of age. He was educated at the Deaf Mute Institute, at Jacksonville, Illinois, where, after graduation, he was elected Professor of Penmanship, which position he held until his death. His wife was also a deaf mute, of Indianapolis. Their two sons, Thomas Parette and Edmund, both hear. Mrs. Rogers is married again.

Eliza Rachel (350), after her marriage to Edward Ayling, went to Perry, Oklahoma, where she died, leaving one son, Clarence.

Addie Parmelia (351), after her marriage, resided for a time at Witchita, Kansas, but, on account of failing health, returned to Yates City where she died.

Martha Henkle (336), married Robert F. Anderson on November 18, 1847. His father was born and reared in Charlestown, Virginia, educated at the Academy, and was a soldier in the War of 1812. He and Thomas J. North were fast friends. After their marriage, Martha and Robert made their home at Upper Tract until

September, 1855, when they emigrated to Illinois as related above. Robert farmed in Peoria County, and there three more children were born to them. Martha died of typhoid fever on November 26, 1863. Their children:

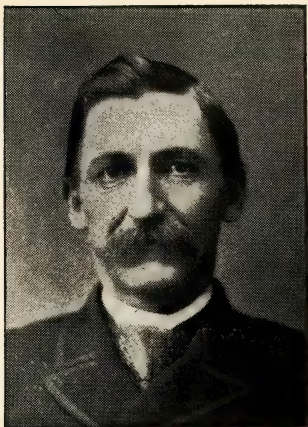
- 352. Mary Emily, b. September 14, 1848; m. Lauren D. Fletcher, February 22, 1871.
- 353. John William, b. January 23, 1850; d. July 19, 1896.
- 354. Charles David Hamilton, b. December 15, 1851; d. September 3, 1864.
- 355. Anna Eliza, b. May 11, 1854; m. Riley C. Miller, December 20, 1876; d. November 9, 1898.
- 356. Sarah Margaret, b. March 31, 1857; m. Edwin W. Widener, September 6, 1876.
- 357. Laurretta Keyes, b. September 23, 1859; m. 1st, William M. Parker, February 12, 1879; 2d, David Ramp, October 21, 1903. Now reside at Galesburg, Illinois.
- 358. Florence Virginia, b. February 9, 1862; m. Luther B. Bliss, December 1, 1887.

Mary Emily Anderson (352), who married Lauren D. Fletcher, a farmer, at Yates City, resided several years in Nebraska, but they are now in Yates City. Their children:

- 359. Maude Ethel, b. November 10, 1872; m. Robert Nichols, March 5, 1902. Two children—Lloyd Fletcher, b. August 26, 1903; Mary Alice, b. March 19, 1907. Reside in Nemaha County, Nebraska.
- 360. Martha Lorine, b. September 4, 1879; m. August Erickson, April 12, 1905. Two children—Emily Lorine, b. February 1, 1906; Doris Marie, b. July 28, 1909.



HEATH FAMILY.—Left to Right; Seated: Theo Heath, Arelia Heath (622)
Standing: Robert Heath (628), John Heath (627), Laura Hopkins (626)



CHARLES GIBBS JOHNSON—(274)



JESSIE ENGLE JOHNSON—(274)



361. Margaret Josephine, b. May 4, 1881; m. Thomas Ramp, October 5, 1904. Two children—Eunice Emily, b. February 12, 1907; Wilbur Fletcher, b. June, 1909. Live on farm near Yates City.

The home of Anna Eliza Anderson (355) and Riley C. Miller is near Brock, in Nemaha County, Nebraska. They have been very successful in a business way; bought several farms and built a fine home. Children:

362. Charles Edgar, b. June 20, 1878; d. September 20, 1900, of consumption.
363. Eleanor, b. April 11, 1882; m. Ora Vandervoort, November 28, 1901. Two children—Raymond Edgar, b. August 5, 1902; Linnie, b. October 23, 1905. Live on farm near Brock, Nebraska.
364. Mabel, b. July 10, 1886; m. Althenas Asa, September, 1904. Children—Alton Miller, b. July 19, 1906; son, b. April, 1909. Reside on a homestead in Northwestern Nebraska.

The home of Sarah Margaret Anderson (356) and Edwin W. Widener is in Lebanon, Red Willow County, Nebraska. Their three children, all residing on homesteads in the same State, are as follows:

365. Charles Elmer, b. June 16, 1877; m. Grace E. Thompson, January 1, 1901. Children—Lauren, Douglass, Robert and Lovell.
366. Minnie Edith, b. August 15, 1880; m. George Fritzsinger, August 30, 1904.
367. Florence Ethel, b. November 5, 1882; m. Francis Pelton, February 22, 1905. Chil-

dren —Charles, b. 1906; Robert Francis, b. December, 1909.

The one child of Lauretta Keyes Anderson (357) and William M. Parker is:

368. John Walter, b. August 23, 1880; m. Mary Ramp, June 24, 1903. One son—William Raymond, b. January 14, 1906. Reside on farm in Nebraska.

Florence Virginia Anderson (358) and her husband, Luther B. Bliss, reside on a farm near Yates City. They have three children:

369. Ethel May, b. May 4, 1893.

370. Sarah Edith, b. February 11, 1896.

371. John Wilbur, b. May 19, 1902.

Sarah Keyes North (343) was the second wife of Robert F. Anderson, his first being her sister, Martha Henkle. They were married on October 20, 1865. Robert was the son of David and Mary Hackley Anderson, born January 6, 1825, and died November 30, 1897. Children:

372. Claude North, b. July 25, 1866; m. Lizzie V. Wigle, August 10, 1892.

373. Robert Ferguson, b. January 12, 1869; m. Lucy Titus, June 1, 1898.

374. Thomas Coke, b. November 10, 1871; d. April 17, 1877.

375. Frank Pierce, b. August 4, 1874; m. Anna E. Rice, November 19, 1902.

376. George Washington, b. May 20, 1877; m. Etta Z. Smith, January 9, 1901.

Claude North Anderson (372) was educated primarily in the public schools of Yates City. Later he graduated from Lombard College, at Galesburg, Illinois, in 1890. Since then he has

been a student at the University of Nebraska and Chicago University. He began teaching shortly after his graduation from Lombard, and now fills the chair of history in the State Normal at Kearney, Nebraska. His wife, Lizzie V. Wigle, also graduated from Lombard in the class of 1890, and afterwards took special training in elocution in Chicago, which line of work she followed until her marriage. Their children:

- 377. Robert Royce, b. July 1, 1893; d. November 14, 1897.
- 378. Helen Marie, b. June 5, 1895.
- 379. Ben Wigle, b. April 2, 1897.
- 380. Sarah Edith, b. February 7, 1899.
- 381. Carroll North, b. February 18, 1905.
- 382. Allen Griffith, b. June 18, 1906.

Robert Ferguson Anderson (373) also attended the public schools of Yates City and graduated from Lombard, class of 1893. He engaged in newspaper work for a time, then became a teacher, serving for four years as principal of the Columbia School in Peoria, Illinois. Failing health caused him to resign his position and seek a dryer climate. He tried farming at Phillipsburg, Kansas, but he was soon induced to accept a position in the city schools of Phillipsburg. His wife, Lucy Titus, is from Batavia, Ohio. She is another Lombard graduate, class of 1894, and taught until her marriage. Two children:

- 383. Eunice Mariam, b. April 19, 1899.
- 384. Delmar Collins, b. February 9, 1901.

Frank Pierce Anderson (375) graduated

from Lombard College in 1897, and then taught school until failing eyesight forced him to abandon that profession. He went to Nebraska and bought a farm in Red Willow County, near Lebanon. His wife, Anna Rice, of Knox County, Illinois, was a student of the Normal School at Bushnell, in her native State, and taught in Knox County until her marriage. Children:

385 Hortense Keyes, b. March 21, 1904.

386. Anna Elizabeth, b. September 23, 1905.

387. Robert Edward, b. January 27, 1908.

George Washington (376), youngest child of Robert F. and Sarah K. Anderson, was a delicate boy until twelve years of age. After completing the course of the Yates City schools, he went to Nebraska and engaged in the mercantile business; later he learned the carpenter trade and became an expert workman. He has homesteaded six hundred and forty acres in the North Platte Valley, Deuel County, Nebraska. His wife, Etta Z. Smith, is from Yates City. Their children:

388. Edna Marie, b. January 19, 1902.

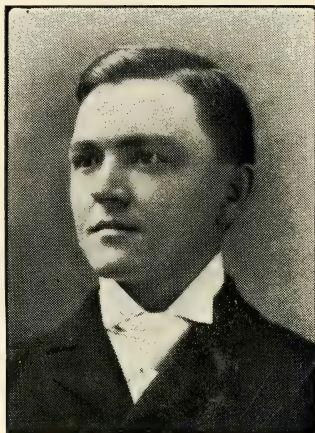
389. Clarence Wesley, b. February 27, 1904.

390. Myrtle Eliza, b. October 28, 1905.

391. Mildred Winnie, b. July 21, 1907.

392. Doris Lucile, b. February 4, 1909.

Thomas Jefferson North (347) came to Illinois with his parents in 1870, and shortly afterward went to Michigan, returning in 1874, and made his home with his parents until both had passed away, being their solace and support in their declining years. He now resides in the old home, and has never married.



WILLIAM HERBERT JOHNSON

(274)



CORINNE ANDERSON JOHNSON

(274)



Charles David (348), the youngest child of Thomas Jefferson (93) and Eliza Henkle North, was a boy of sunny disposition. He served in the Confederate army during the Civil War, but like his many relatives of the name who answered the call to arms, he returned uninjured, for this history records only one North (191) who went to his death on an ensanguined field, yet many of them there are who won enviable renown beneath the red battle-flags. In 1866 Charles went to Illinois, and in 1875 married Miss Mary C. Nickolson, only child of James H. Nickolson. Their home is on a farm near Yates City. Their children:

393. Ada Catherine.

394. Ralph Nickolson, resides on a farm.

395. Earl James, a hardware merchant in Yates City.

396. Carl, resides on a farm.

397. Harold, a student at Lombard College.

398. Elsie May.

Nathaniel Greene North (97) was born in Jefferson County, Virginia, on May 15, 1810. The name bestowed upon this son by Captain George North is eloquent of the esteem in which the latter held General Nathaniel Greene under whom Mr. North served during the latter part of his service as a Revolutionary soldier. The greater part of the life of Nathaniel Greene North was spent in his native state. On April 30, 1835, he married Mary Morrow Worthington, near Charlestown, Virginia. The latter died on January 4, 1867.

Nathaniel Greene learned the printers'

trade and at various times was connected with the press in Virginia, Mississippi and Louisiana. About 1840 he went to Raymond, Mississippi, where he conducted a paper called the *Southwestern Farmer*. Here his son, Robert Worthington, was born in 1841, and here, too, his daughter, Sarah Morrow, died in 1842, these being his only children. For a time he was in charge of a school at Raymond. He was one of the founders of the *New Orleans Picayune*, and later, of the *New Orleans Creole*, and was probably connected editorially for a time with the *True Witness*, a church paper published at New Orleans.

During the Civil War, Nathaniel Greene resided in Virginia. On October 16, 1861, he was arrested by Colonel John White Geary (afterwards a Federal general), and confined for some months in Forts McHenry and Warren. His capture occurred near Harpers Ferry, during or at the close of a sharp engagement which he designates "The Battle of Bolivar," while administering to the wounded on the field. After his release he published in the *Virginia Free Press* (issued at Charlestown) some very caustic articles concerning his captivity. Two numbers of the *Free Press* containing his articles, bearing respectively the dates, January 23 and February 6, 1862, are before us. His reiterated statement that he was a civilian and a minister of the gospel was not accepted. He was finally released and reached his home on the closing day of the year, 1861.

In 1843 Nathaniel Greene was licensed to preach. He was of the Presbyterian denomination, as were his ancestry through many gen-

erations, some of them serving under William, Prince of Orange, in the Battle of Boyne Water, Ireland, fought on July 1, 1690, between two English factions, the one under the Prince of Orange, and the other composed of those who had espoused the cause of William's brother-in-law, James II. The Prince was successful, establishing the reign of William and Mary. The latter, sister of James II, was heir to the throne, but refused to serve save in conjunction with her husband, the Prince of Orange.

Nathaniel Greene served various churches in Virginia, Louisiana, Mississippi, West Virginia, Maryland and Arkansas. For several years he was pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church at New Orleans. It is also worthy of mention that he was the spiritual adviser of John Brown at the execution of the latter.

A number of letters from the pen of N. G. North, before us as we write, show his locations at the dates mentioned:

On January 29, 1850, he writes from New Orleans.

On June 27, 1854, he writes from the same city.

Three letters written from Charlestown, Virginia, are dated respectively August 8, 1860, October 30, 1860, and November 1, 1862.

On April 1, 1864, he writes to his brother, William Darke, from Greenwood (no state).

The subject of this sketch served for a time as clerk of the State Legislature at Jackson, Mississippi.

Some years after the close of the War between the States, he went to Mount Holly, in Union County, Arkansas, where he died on No-

vember 19, 1875. A newspaper article contains this tribute: "Left homeless by the flames of war, then bereft of his excellent wife [who died in 1867], he sought and found employment in benevolent missionary work in and around Baltimore, until he removed to Arkansas."

To Nathaniel Greene North and Mary Morrow Worthington were born:

399. Sarah Morrow, b. February 7, 1836; d. February 15, 1842.

400. Robert Worthington, b. January 15, 1841; m. Mary Amanda Martin, January 27, 1874; d. May 3, 1884.

Robert Worthington North (400) was born at Raymond, Mississippi, and lived in New Orleans, West Virginia and Arkansas before locating in Louisiana, where he died. He was about nine years of age when his parents located at New Orleans. Later they removed to Charlestown, West Virginia, where Robert was attending the Academy when John Brown made his raid on Harpers Ferry. He was a member of a military company that was called out to assist in capturing the raiders, and afterwards served as a guard at the execution of Brown.

When the Civil War began, Robert enlisted in Company B, 12th Virginia Cavalry, and bore a conspicuous part on many a bitterly contested battlefield. This company was composed of the flower of Jefferson County. Robert North served under Major Hawks. After the war ended he taught school in Maryland for several years. In 1870 he went to Mount Holly, Arkansas, to take charge of Mount Holly Academy; moved thence to Rocky Ford, Bossier Parish,



GARLAND REILEY JOHNSON

(274)



NANCY MANN JOHNSON

(274)

Louisiana, where he taught until his death, on May 3, 1884.

At his death the following tribute appeared in a Charlestown, West Virginia, paper: "We regret to hear of the death recently, at Rocky Mount, Louisiana, of Mr. R. W. North, son of the late Rev. N. G. North, of this town. The boys of Company B, 12th Cavalry, will call to mind how unflinchingly Bob faced death on many well fought fields twenty years ago and more. There are many living witnesses to his valor."

At Rocky Mount, Louisiana, on January 27, 1874, he was married to Mary Amanda Martin. To them were born three children:

401. Worthington, b. November 15, 1874; d. November 8, 1883.

402. William Hughes, b. October 22, 1876.

403. Sarah Morrow, b. December 26, 1878.

Mrs. Robert W. North and the two surviving children, W. H. and Sadie M., now reside on a cotton plantation at Dixie, Louisiana.

Notes.—Samples of the writings of Nathaniel G. North, now in the possession of the compiler of this volume, show that he had a ready flow of language and was a person of wide information. He was also a poet of no mean ability, as some of his metrical compositions before us demonstrate. Relatives say that he was a preacher of considerable force, as is evinced by the pastoral positions he held. During the last years of his life his mind became impaired, and all his writings, including a family history upon which he had been engaged for years, he consigned to the flames, nothing escaping the

holocaust save a few scraps and such articles as were in the hands of relatives. A single page of his family history that escaped destruction is reproduced below:

The brothers and sisters of Sarah Hall (wife of Humphrey Keyes and mother of Eliza North—see page 18) were:

- 1st. William.
- 2nd. Richard.
- 3rd. James.
- 4th. Anthony.
- 5th. John.
- 6th. Thomas.
- 7th. Joseph.
- 8th. Betsey.
- 9th. Ruth.
- 10th. Sarah.

Thomas,—children: Sarah Gardner, wife of Francis Gardner; and John Hall, who died.

Joseph, lived at lower end of Halltown, where Henderson now resides. Wife, Mary Crow. No children. Died at Halltown. Widow removed to Chillicothe when Fiffers and Baggers went out in 1797. She was a Methodist. Eliza North's oldest child. Mary Hall North, afterwards Thornton [born August 16, 1795], went along, aged two years. Stayed four years. Got back in 1801, six years old.

Betsey, married a Pendleton. Never seen by Eliza North—before her time.

Ruth, married a Havens. Lived on James River. He died, leaving her a widow. Eliza North saw her when she came to visit her relatives.

Sarah, the youngest daughter, married Humphrey Keyes. Children:

- 1st. Humphrey.
- 2nd. Sarah, married White.
- 3rd. Lucretia, married Piles.
- 4th. Gersham.
- 5th. Thomas.
- 6th. Elizabeth.
- 7th. Catherine, married David Humphreys.
- 8th. Eliza, married George North.
- 9th. Ruth, married O'Bannon.

In a letter to George W. Gibbs, written in the spring of 1862, from Charlestown, Virginia, N. G. North says: "In your letter you give high praise to Raymond and to Mississippi, but not more than was deserved. This town and county have also done wonders and have suffered also wonderfully in the same cause. Besides the two infantry companies of this place, and the two cavalry companies commanded by John Henderson and Robert W. Baylor, there have been three other companies raised respectively at Harpers Ferry, Duffield's Depot and Elk Branch—also a troop of cavalry at Shepherds-town,—all in the first year of the war. All these companies, except the cavalry, were moulded, in May of last year, at Harpers Ferry, into the First Brigade of Virginia, under the hand of General T. J. Jackson; and while I enjoyed his companionship as a brother Christian and as a ruling elder in the church—he having honored my table as a guest during the Brown War (December, 1859),—I could not have dreamed, nor could any one, of the renown which was in waiting for that body, then daily drilling at the mouth of the Shenandoah, and which is now known over the world as the 'Stonewall Brig-

ade.' The infantry companies above named were put into the Second Regiment, the First Regiment of Virginia Volunteers being formed at Richmond and were here in 1859 to guard Brown. The Second Regiment, I think, has become as famous, at least in this part of Virginia, as the brigade itself. Colonel Allen, of this county, was elected its commander, and was killed in one of the Richmond battles. Frank Lackland, Lieutenant Colonel, was wounded in the first Manasses fight and afterwards died. Lawson Botts, of this place, was badly wounded at Manasses (last fight), and died a few weeks ago. Colonel Allen was commanding the Stonewall Brigade when he fell. General Winder, who commanded the brigade when it was here last May, fell at Cedar Mountain. Colonel Baylor, of Augusta, who commanded the brigade in one of the battles, received a wound of which he died. And General Taliaferro, the late commander of it, was badly wounded at the second Manasses fight."

ACROSTIC.

To her whom I married April 30, 1835, having then already loved her eleven years or more:

My own kind, loving Mary, dear, thou darling of my heart!
All through these forty weary years I still am growing fond.
Rich is the joy and slight the woe that by-gone scenes impart;
Youth early made us one and still our age confirms that bond.
May God, the loving God, accept the service of our souls,
On Him and only Him for help our trembling souls rely.
Round the wide circle of our toil, unceasingly there rolls
Resounding praise to Him who hears the contrite spirit sigh.



MARY DARKE JOHNSON

(274)



CHARLES GIBBS JOHNSON, JR.

(274)



Oh, how can we discharge the debt of gratitude and love
We owe to God for that blest gift—our noble, gallant boy?
Nor can we ever cease to bless that little one, above,
On whose bright face, we dare believe, the angels look
 with joy.
Rare be the zeal and piety, the meek, the heav'nly grace,
That decks the calm, benignant eye, the bright, resplendent face,
High heaven ordains to live and fill that sainted daughter's
 place.

N. G. N.

Tuesday Morn, Oct. 4, 1864, 4 A. M.

Of Mary Hall North (90) little is known by any of the surviving relatives. She was born at "Keep Tryst" Furnace, in Jefferson County, Virginia, on August 16, 1795, being the first child of George North and Eliza Keyes. On January 21, 1813, she was married to Benjamin Grimes Thornton. The following is from the marriage notices of the "Farmers Repository," dated Friday, January 29, 1813: "In Fairfax County, on Thursday last, by Rev. William Meade, Mr. Benjamin Thornton to Miss Mary North, daughter of George North, Esqr., of said county."

After the marriage of Mary Hall, her sister, Arelia Wayne, spent much of the time at her home in Alexandria until the marriage of the latter in 1825. Shortly afterward the Thorntons located in Florida, where Mary Hall died on February 17, 1832. We have been unable to secure any later data of the family. Children:

404. Mildred.

405. Benjamin Grimes,

406. Son—name unknown.

George Caleb North (98), the youngest child of George North and Eliza Keyes, was born June 15, 1815, at Alexandria, Virginia, five and one-half months after the death of his father. He grew to manhood in Jefferson County, where he married Sarah Bragg, daughter of Nelson Bragg (full name probably Charles Nelson— see page 43), a pump builder and repairer. Sarah was a dressmaker, and with her earnings purchased a small colored girl whom Sarah took to Arkansas when she and her husband emigrated to that state in 1847. A younger sister of Sarah accompanied them to Arkansas and married there.

George Caleb was a millwright by occupation, and helped to erect the first steam saw mill built in South America. He also built the first steam saw mill in Van Buren, Sebastian County, Arkansas, and also three steam grist mills and two steam saw mills in Washington and Benton Counties.

The family home was at Fayetteville, Arkansas, where they resided until about 1880. The home of one daughter, Mrs. Natalie North Cooper, is now on a farm near Fayetteville.

In the year 1849 George Caleb went to California to join in the mad scramble for gold, remaining two years. Then after a short stay with his family he left for Mexico where he remained three years, accumulating considerable money. About 1854 he returned to Fayetteville where he remained until the outbreak of the Civil War. In 1861 he drilled the first military company recruited in Fayetteville. When the Union armies took possession of Northern Arkansas, Mr. North took his family South, and

in 1863 died near Fort Smith, Arkansas. Mrs. North returned to Fayetteville where she spent the remainder of her days. Their children:

- 407. George Warren, b. September 19, 1844, in Virginia.
- 408. Natalie Keyes, b. March 6, 1847, in Arkansas; m. James Hamilton Cooper, February 2, 1869.
- 409. Emma Jane, b March 8, 1849, at Fayetteville.

George Warren (407) enlisted in the Confederate army in 1862, at the age of seventeen, and among the battles in which he participated were those at Jenkins Ferry and Prairie Grove. He served through the war without injury. He is married, and now resides at Little Oklahoma, on a farm, and has a family of eight children.

Natalie Keyes (408) married James Hamilton Cooper, who was born February 16, 1842, in Howard County, Missouri, and died near Fayetteville December 30, 1908. Their children:

- 410. George William, b. November 13, 1869; m. Mittie Lowery, of Little Rock, July, 1900; d. December 25, 1904, at El Paso, Texas, where he had gone in the hope of his health being benefitted thereby.
- 411. Haden Reynolds, b. November 28. 1871; m. Maude Jones, of Fayetteville, April 25, 1907; two children—Burnie and Louise.
- 412. Edward Trott, b. February 13, 1874; m. Nellie ——— October 3, 1900. In business at England, Arkansas.
- 413. Sallie North, b. September 17, 1877; m. W. T. McClanahan, December 29, 1897.

Two children—George William, b. March 17, 1899; Natalie, b. July, 1903. Home at England—in drug business.

414. Joel Jefferson, b. July 13, 1880; resides at Grove, Oklahoma. Commercial traveler—no children.

415. Lizzie Cooper, b. October 24, 1883; d. August 24, 1884.

416. Annie Ernestine, b. November 24, 1885; m. D. G. Maxey, of Missouri, September 29, 1908. Home at Pine Bluff, Arkansas.

Emma Jane North (409) married Elias B. Moore, editor of one of the Fayetteville papers. In 1887 Mr. Moore was elected Secretary of State, and for four years their home was at Little Rock. While there Emma was taken sick. Relatives brought her to her home at Fayetteville, but she lived only a few days. Her sister Natalie took charge of her children. Mr. Moore after the expiration of his term of office returned to Fayetteville, and died about one year later (1892). Their children:

417. Fred Wallace, b. January, 1870; d. at Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1889.

418. Cora, married and resides in Colorado.

419. George, married and resides in Colorado.

420. Sallie Belle, married and resides in Colorado.

Since the death of her husband, Mrs. Natalie Cooper has been making her home with her daughters, Mrs. McClanahan and Mrs. Maxey.



CORNELIA JOHNSON

(274)





MARY ANN MARK

(264)

Additional Notes on North Family.

Under this caption will be found supplementary notes on the North family, extracts from histories and old newspapers, old letters, the early history of the Norths, and other matters deemed worthy of a place in these pages.

Coats of Arms.

The Keyes Coat of Arms,—Shield with three keys, the crest a hart at rest. Motto: "In Domino Confido."

The North Coat of Arms,—a lion passant or between three fleur-de-lis; crest, a dragon head, chained; supporters, two dragons, wings elevated. Motto: "Animo et Fide."

Additional Data and Corrections, George Caleb North Family.

Just as the preceding sheet came from the press, some additional data and corrections of George Caleb North's family come to hand:

Mrs. Sarah (or Sallie) Bragg North, wife of George Caleb, was born August 22, 1815, and died August 20, 1899

Elias B. Moore, who married Emma Jane North, was editor of the Fayetteville Democrat. He was born in 1834, married in 1870, and died May 20, 1897.

Fred Wallace Moore (417) was born January 1, 1871, and died November 17, 1889.

The family home was at Fayetteville until the death of Mrs. North in 1899.

Lord North.

"Francis North, who was created a peer of the British realm and Earl of Guilford about

one hundred years ago, and who was prime minister to George III in the Rebellion of 1776, is said to have been a kinsman of our family."—N. G. North, May 5, 1862.

The prime minister of George III was Frederick North, not Francis, and he was a direct descendant of Edward, the first Lord North, created a peer by Henry VIII in 1553.

Ann North.

Ann or Nancy North (80) married John Humphreys, an emigrant from Wales. Their children were David, Hannah, George, Roger, Ann, John and Abigail. Hannah married Mr. Lucas; Ann married Mr. Keasley; Abigail married Magnus Tate, a member of the bar at Charlestown, West Virginia,—she died at Belvidere, Virginia. Irene, daughter of Magnus and Abigail Tate, married John Kearsley, and were the parents of the late George Kearsley, of Charlestown, West Virginia. Roger Humphreys married Hannah Washington; David married Katherine Keyes (25). Their children: Johnson, married Miss Davis; Susan, married John Llewellyn; Sarah, married Cordell; Thomas, unmarried; George, married Janet Henderson. David, a son of Johnson, married Mary Campbell.

Eliza North's Pension.

This venerable lady, widow of the late Captain George North, and mother of our worthy countyman, William D. North, has received, through the agency of John S. Gallaher, Jr., of Washington City, eighteen hundred dollars, being pay due her for service rendered by her

husband in the War of the Revolution. She will receive three hundred dollars every six months the balance of her life. This is a snug little windfall for the estimable old lady, and will make her perfectly independent the remainder of her days.—Charlestown Free Press. [See page 59.]

The Evans Family.

The mother of Sarah Evans, the first wife of George North, was Martha Davis. Sarah's father, William Evans, was a prominent banker of Philadelphia. George Evans, a brother of Sarah Evans, married Elizabeth, or Betsy, North, a sister of George North.

Order of the Cincinnati.

Captain George North was a member of the Pennsylvania Society of the Cincinnati, in the order in which they subscribed, in December, 1783.

On a tablet in a building, erected by the Order of the Cincinnati, at Cincinnati, Ohio, are inscribed the names of George North and Caleb North.

Obituary of Eliza North.

DIED.—At the home of her children, N. G. and Mary M. North, on April 20, 1859, Eliza Keyes North, aged 84 years and 5 months [she was born on November 20, 1774], widow of the late Captain George North, of this county. This venerable mother in Israel has long been regarded as one of the few connecting links of the past with the present. Her partner in life

filled a prominent position in his day, and he died as he had lived; universally respected. His aged companion, having filled more than her three score years and ten, has gone to her last home, with the deep grief of her sorrowing family and the respect of the community at large, of which she was so long an estimable member.—*Virginia Free Press*, April 28, 1859.

Rev. Thomas Keyes and Wife.

Inscriptions on their tombstones at Charlestown, West Virginia:

"Rev. Thomas Keyes, departed this life December, 1828, aged 57 years, 10 months."

"Margaret Chaplain, former wife of Rev. Thomas Keyes, who departed this life May 31, 1843, aged 66 years, 6 months, and 15 days."

The Charlestown Academy.

The original trustees of the Old Academy at Charlestown, Virginia, in 1795, were,—Philip Pendleton, Thomas Greegs, Thomas Rushford, Gabriel Nairse, Christopher Collins, George Hite, George S. Washington, Ferdinand Fairfare, *George North*, Edward Tiffin (who became the first governor of Ohio), Alexander White, William Hill. (Virginia Historical Society.)

When the Academy was founded, George North gave the largest sum of money, by any subscriber, for its erection.

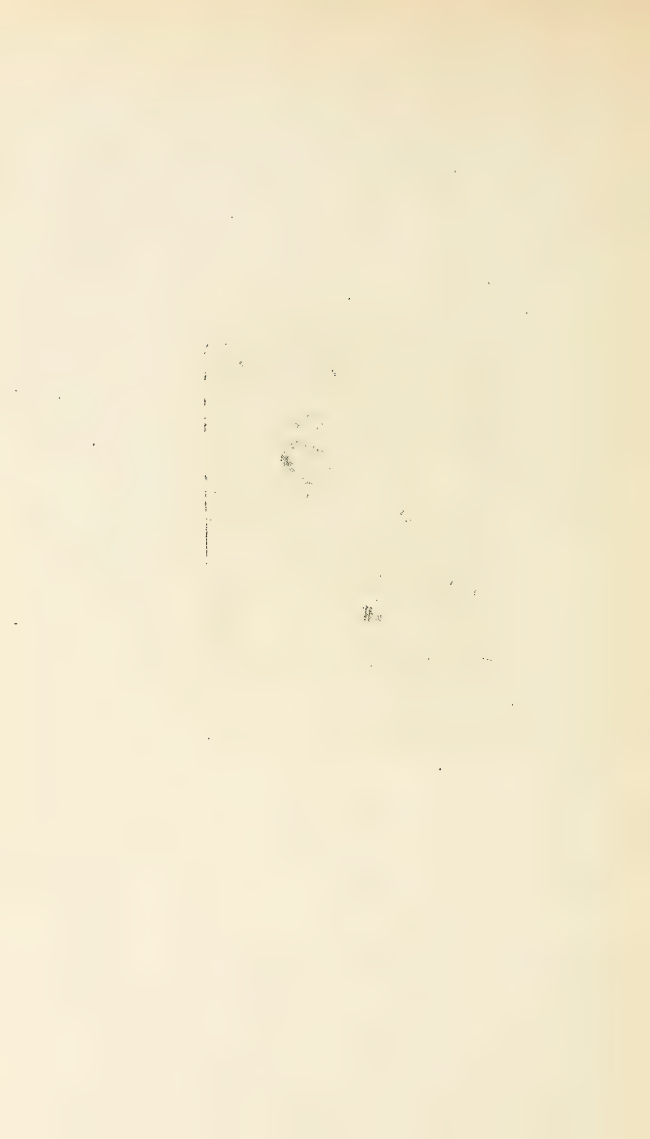
Eliza North's Home While a Widow.

Eliza North, after the death of her husband, returned to Jefferson County and lived at first with her brother, Thomas Keyes, whose home was then on the Keyes tract, near Halltown,



ELLEN MARK

(261)





MARY NORTH MOORE

(330)

about two miles from Harpers Ferry. Her youngest daughter, Arelia Wayne, was married (1825) while her mother resided in this home. Later Mrs. North went to Charlestown and made her home with her son, William D., but spent much of her time with her daughter, Mrs. Arelia Cruzen, at Harpers Ferry, until the latter came to Missouri in 1849. Mrs. North went to Berkeley County with her son, William D., when the latter located there, but was with her son, Nathaniel G., at Charlestown when death claimed her, April 20, 1859 (Mrs. Hannah Stipes).

Sheriff of Jefferson County.

In the year 1809, Captain George North served as sheriff of Jefferson County, Virginia.

Elizabeth North.

Elizabeth North (77), sister of George North, went to Western Pennsylvania where she married Thomas Parker. A daughter of theirs married a Mr. Speers, and a son of the latter couple, D. S. Speers, resided at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, a few years ago.

William H. North Married.

At Shreveport, Louisiana, on June 22, 1910, William Hughes North (402) was joined in marriage to Miss Annie Ker Ringgold, daughter of Thomas Baillio Ringgold. Their home is at "Corner Plantation," Dixie, Louisiana.

When the Gibbs Home Was a Hospital.

On the evening of May 12, 1863, my mother, in the absence of my father, was ordered by a Union officer to vacate our home, that it might

be used for a Union hospital. My mother looked him in the face and asked if he had a wife and babies. She said to him she had nowhere to go and could not give up her home. "Well," he replied, "can you help me take care of a wounded general, a young wounded lieutenant and a captain?" She replied she would do all she could for them. They were brought, and remained in our home until they had recovered and could rejoin their command, my father accompanying them himself to their headquarters. The two young officers were from Harpers Ferry, Virginia, and had gone into the Federal army without the consent of their parents. After the war was over, my father, returning from a visit to New York, was waiting at Harpers Ferry for his train, and noticed a young man walking toward him. When he got to father, the young man extended his hand, saying, "Do you know me? I am the little lieutenant you and your wife so tenderly nursed back to life in your Southern home. I should have recognized you anywhere."—Mrs. Susan Lydia Dillon, April, 1910.

Caleb North's Sword.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, the sword given by Caleb North to his brother George, and by the latter to his son, William D.; and the epaulettes given by General William Darke to George North, and by the Captain to his son Thomas J., were in the possession of Nathaniel G. North. While the last named was in captivity at Forts McHenry and Warren, the Federals occupied Charlestown and took possession of his home. It happened that among the Un-

ion soldiers were some Norths from New England. These at once laid claim to the sword and the epaulettes by reason of some "prior right," though they failed to disclose the nature or origin thereof, and carried them off. It is supposed they are now in the home of some New England North.

— — —

C. B. North, of Selins Grove, Pennsylvania.

In a letter from C. B. North, of Selins Grove, Pennsylvania, he says: "I am descended from Caleb North, who came from Ireland in 1729. My father's oldest uncle, Samuel, settled in South Carolina more than a century ago, and his youngest uncle, Thomas, settled in Tompkins County, New York, in 1799. His uncle, Lieutenant George North, settled in Charlestown, West Virginia, and died there December 30, 1814. I had the good fortune to be acquainted with two of his children—Rev. Nathaniel Greene North, of Charlestown, and Mrs. Ann Smith Mark, of Alexandria, Virginia. Of my father's uncle Thomas's family, of New York, we know of only two sons, Joshua and Roger D. North. The latter moved to Ohio at an early day. About fifty years ago I corresponded with Thomas J. North, of Rives, Ohio, who was a son of Joshua, and grandson of Thomas. Of the family of my father's Uncle Samuel, we know nothing. Asbury North, a son of my father's uncle, Colonel Caleb North, by his first wife, settled in Ohio at an early date. My father's youngest brother, Roger North, died single, aged 87, at Lebanon, Illinois, December 7, 1897."

When C. B. North wrote the above in 1900,

he was 76 years old and cashier of the First National Bank at Selins Grove, with R. C. North, probably his son, as assistant cashier. He fails to mention which of the eight North brothers was his grandfather, but from another source we learn that it was John (76). In 1907 C. B. North, at the age of 83, retired from business.

Land Warrants.

Among the officers of the American army who received land warrants for meritorious services during the Revolution were General William Darke and Colonel Caleb North.

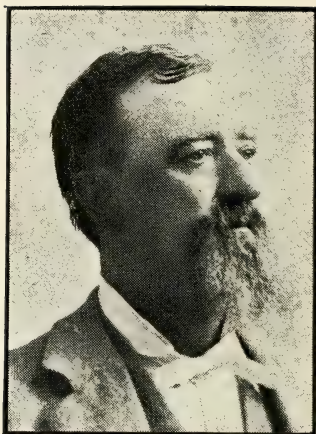
Jefferson Rock.

When twelve years of age, Jessie Reid, of Radford, Virginia, wrote the following article for the Richmond Times-Despatch, and won a prize thereby:

I visited Harpers Ferry about two years ago and went to Jefferson's Rock, where many years ago Jefferson made a famous speech. The rock is divided into three parts, one resting on the other. The top rock is flat and is resting on the lower one by pillars at one end. The pillars were placed there years ago for support. This rock that it rests on is round and very large. The third rock is flat and rests on the sides of the others.

Many thousand names have been cut on the rock, and when looking over them I found my father's and grandmother's names, cut there many years ago. When standing on the rock you can see three states—Virginia, West Virginia and Maryland. Looking down you see the old mill and the beautiful Shenandoah River.





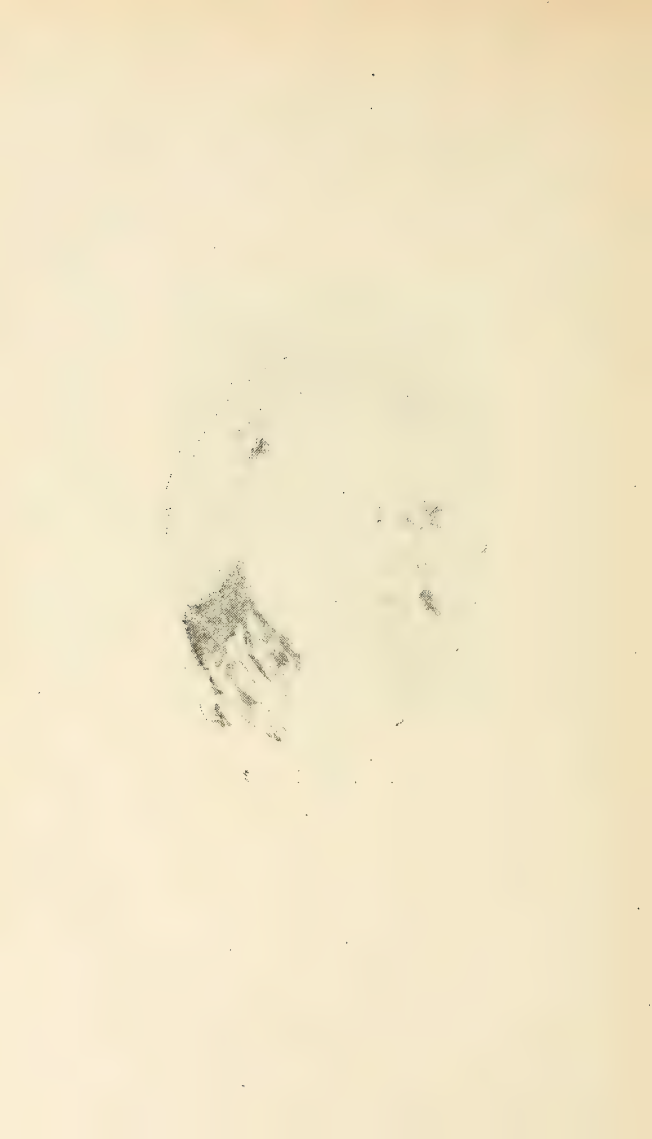
ELIAS B. MOORE

(409)



EMMA NORTH MOORE

(409)



The scenery is beautiful for miles around. Looking to the right you can see the old bridge, the tunnel through the mountain and the Potomac River. The hill is all rock.

Going up the hill to Jefferson's Rock, you walk up stone steps, cut in the rock, as far as the handsome Catholic Church,

Miss Ellen Mark's Seminary.

We had the pleasure last night of witnessing the entertainment given to the scholars of Miss Mark's Seminary, who, it will be remembered, so generously furnish the inmates of our Orphan Asylum, yearly, with a sumptuous repast, thus setting a beautiful example of practical charity worthy of imitation. The rooms on this occasion, brilliantly illuminated, were thronged with a numerous collection of the clever young ladies, dressed in festive garb and chirping and chatting like so many little birds during Spring time. We were struck by the strict propriety and good breeding which characterized the demeanor of the pupils during the entire evening, which reflects great credit upon their excellent teacher, who, it is evident, has admirably succeeded in instilling into the hearts of her promising scholars principles of the highest order. The tables were loaded down with cooling ices, fruits, cakes, choice flowers, and to see the many bright faces, full of glee, gathered around the festive board was enough to cause one to exclaim, "O, that I were a child again!" Excellent pieces of music were discoursed by many of the young ladies, who performed in a masterly manner. Some of the talented pupils evidenced proficiency and elegant execution.

Miss Mark's Seminary is the oldest institution of its kind in this city, and the confidence and respect which its able principal so abundantly enjoys insure her always, without solicitation, a well filled school room, mostly composed of the daughters of our oldest inhabitants, among whom her name has become (and deservedly) a household word. Young and old felt rather loth to quit the premises, and the select assembly, who were favored with invitations, bear record as to Miss Mark's happy talent, not only in filling the minds of her pupils with high toned ideas, in the course of instruction, but also in providing for them becoming enjoyment and pleasure during hours of recreation.—From an Alexandria Paper, 1871.

Surviving Grandchildren of George North.

The following are the surviving grandchildren of George North at this writing,—August 1, 1910,—arranged with reference to age. We also give the present address of each:

1. Mrs. Hannah Stipes, b. January 12, 1833; Norborne, Missouri.
2. Mrs. Laura Steele, b. November 20, 1834; Marshall, Missouri.
3. Mrs. Margaret Keyes Wheeler, b. November 25, 1836; Slater, Missouri.
4. Mrs. Sarah Keyes Anderson, b. November 23, 1837; Kearney, Nebraska.
5. Isaac C. Cruzen, b. December 9, 1840; Carrollton, Missouri.
6. Mrs. Eliza North Ferril, b. October 27, 1842; Marshall, Missouri.
7. Thomas Jefferson North, b. September 7, 1843; Yates City, Illinois.

8. George Warren North, b. September 19, 1844; Little, Oklahoma.

9. George R. Cruzen, b. November 30, 1844; Warrensburg, Missouri.

10. Charles David North, b. October 8, 1845; Yates City, Illinois.

11. Charles Samuel North, b. December 19, 1846; Raymond, Mississippi.

12. Mrs. Natalie Keyes Cooper, b. March 6, 1847; Fayetteville, Arkansas.

Gloria Dei or Old Swedes' Church.

On the site of the Old Swedes' Church, in Philadelphia, on Swanson Street, below Christian, once stood the block house of Wicacoa. It was one of the first buildings erected in the village of Wicacoa, which stood on the present water-front of the Quaker City. In this block house, on Trinity Sunday in 1677, the first preaching services, conducted by Rev. Jacob Fabritius, were held. On the first Sunday after Trinity, in 1700, the present church building was dedicated. (See pages 30 and 45.)

Oldest Daughters of Samuel and Sarah North Harper.

The first daughter of Samuel Davis Harper and Sallie Keyes North was Mary Eliza, not Ann as stated on page 84. She married Mr. Gardner. Ann, the second daughter, married a Mr. Marsh. Their homes were in Wheeling, West Virginia.

Caleb North to George North.

Philadelphia, January 18, 1811.

Dear Brother:

Last evening I was present at the uni-

ting of our mutual friend and relative, Mr. John Humphreys, and Miss Susan Allibone in the bonds of matrimony. She is the daughter of my particular friend, Thos. Allibone, deceased. I recommend her to your notice, as a young lady of good sense, handsome accomplishments, candid and amiable disposition, and will shortly possess not less than ten thousand dollars in property. My prayer is that they may be successful and happy. I have yielded to their entreaties by letting my daughter Ann accompany them to your village, and staying with them (and relatives) until spring. As she goes off in a hurry, she will want several articles of clothing, and I would thank you to pay into the hands of Mr. J. H. the amount of the moiety that I paid for you to Johnson, the bookseller, say \$17.34 principal,—part I have directed him to apply to the use above and the remainder to forward to me. His receipt shall be a discharge in full.

On the 14th instant, Mrs. North was safely delivered of a son; both mother and child promise to do well. I now have four sons and four daughters living. *You* will readily agree with me that the old war-worn soldier will be kept busy to provide for them as long as he is able to make account, as on business I principally depend. Last winter I had the pleasure of the company of Mr. and Mrs. Mark. I am much pleased with them both, and from what I have since learned they will not lament the journey to Philadelphia, as I understand the child is quite well.

Your old friends in our city are in good health; but we have lost, about six years ago,



ANNIE COOPER MAXEY

(416)





SALLIE BELLE MOORE

(420)

Joseph North, Jr.; in September, Uncle Joseph; this winter, Mrs. North, the widow of Jos. N., Jr., leaving eight children, all females, and I fear but a slender support, but it is a consolation that Cousin Jane and Lydia can and will help them out.

Wishing you and your family a full share of the comforts of life and a blissful eternity, I subscribe myself your affectionate brother,

CALEB NORTH.

Note.—In the list of Caleb's children as given of page 50, the name of Ann does not appear. The son born on January 14, 1811, was Edwin (127), and he is the seventh as given, whereas the Colonel writes that he then had four sons and four daughters. Ann must have been one of the first children, for Sara (122), the oldest by the second marriage, was then but twelve. John Humphreys was the son of Ann North (see page 126), hence was a nephew of George and Caleb North.

Charles Gibbs to George North.

Charlestown, Va., June 27, 1812.

Dear Sir:

Inclosed is the paper which you requested in your letter, forwarded me by Billy, to procure for you. I hope it will have that effect of proving to your opponents their mistake, tho' I presume that party spirit must shortly cease to exist, in consequence of the measures adopted by congress. The editor of the Federal Republican, in the city of Baltimore, from accounts suffered considerable loss in property from expressing his contempt for the President's message. The particulars which he is charged

with I am not in possession of. I was informed by a gentleman just from Baltimore that a very numerous company joined, threw down his house, destroyed his type, and are fully determined to tar and feather him. If these be facts, the Tory is placed in a very disagreeable situation. We [are] happy to inform you we are all well. Billy has commenced school. Our regards to all, and particular to A. W. North.

CHARLES GIBBS.

Samuel and Ann Mark to Charles and Lydia Gibbs.

Alexandria, March 18, 1816.

Mr. Charles Gibbs,

Dear Sir:—On Saturday last I received your order in favor of Rev. Mr. Jefferson, to whom I paid four hundred and five dollars, which you will probably receive before this letter reaches you, as he expected to be in Charlestown on Tuesday. The notes sent are not chartered, but \$370 of them are such as are received in the banks here, as the institution was established before the suspension of specie payments. Mr. Jefferson having called after the banks were closed, I could not obtain the full amount in such paper as you wished.

Mr. Thornton writes to Mrs. North by this day's mail. The steps he has proposed with respect to the sale of the estate and the appointment of a guardian are the best we could think of. I hope they will meet with the approbation of Mrs. North.

Yours sincerely,

SAMUEL MARK.

Dear Lydia:—I looked for you down here all the time conference was sitting. Billy North

told us that you intended to visit us at that time. What prevented you? Do write and let us hear from you. A letter from you would be quite a rarity. The children send their love to all their cousins. I have no news that's worth writing.

Yours affectionately,

ANN S. MARK.

Ann S. Mark to Lydia R. Gibbs.

Alexandria, Va., March 30, 1828.

My Dear Sister: -I am quite impatient to hear from you. What can make you so negligent in writing when you know how anxious it makes me? I believe it is at least four months since I received a line from you. Do write and let us know about you and all your little family and what you are doing. How comes on your school? Do you like school keeping? Where is George? Does he go to school? Sarah Jane did not visit us as we expected. What was the reason?

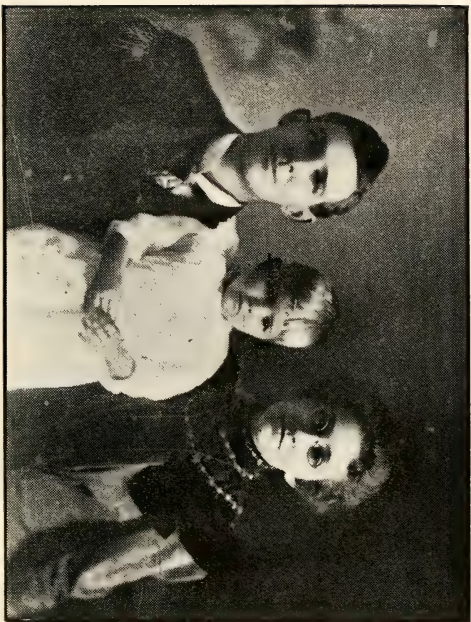
Miss Sarah Ann Humphreys was in Georgetown. Was she in Alexandria? We expected she would call and see us at least. If we had known of her being here the girls would have sought her out, but it was not convenient to go to Georgetown. I was very sorry to hear that Cousin Abbey's daughter is so ill; hope she may be spared to her little helpless babies. What was the matter with her?

I saw very little of Mrs. Moore while she was in Alexandria and I lament it much, for I am very much pleased with her and mortified that I had it not in my power to pay her more attention, but what with the confinement of

the school and sickness in the family, and then Ellen's going away, I did n't even get her to spend an evening here. Ellen had a pretty severe attack this spring, but was quite recovered before she left us. Mrs. Dick is afflicted with total blindness and none of the physicians here could do her any good. They advised her to take Dr. Physics' counsel, and she went on to Philadelphia to try to have her sight restored. But the physicians there who have examined her eyes have decided that nothing can be done to restore her sight. Ellen went with her and she is spending her time very pleasantly. They write us poor Mrs. Dick is trying to be resigned to her affliction and she has been wonderfully strengthened to bear it. Ellen says she is apparently as cheerful as usual. She stays at Mrs. Janney's, a lady who lived once in Alexandria, sister-in-law of your old friend, Mrs. Lloyd. Ellen stays part of her time there with Mrs. Dick; but they are so fond of Mrs. Dick that Ellen does n't need to confine herself to her. She spends most of her time with her Aunt Lisle. She says she spent an evening at Uncle Caleb's and that she is much pleased with their family.

I have had another severe attack of my head and face last week, but am better though much debilitated. The rest of the family are in their usual health. Lydia says I must send her love to Aunt Lydia by itself, not with the rest. She I think is an original. Margaret is growing a large girl and is likely to be the youngest. She will be four years old in August. The children all send their love to you and all their cousins. Mr. Mark and I unite with them.

We have not had a letter from Polly Thorn-



Sallie Cooper McClanahan (413), W. T. McClanahan and son, George Wm.

ton for a great while. Have you heard from her lately? A few weeks ago I saw a letter from Sally to one of the Harper family. She said the family were all well, and they are doing better there than they were here, but Mr. Harper I do n't think is quite as much pleased as when he first went there. Money is as scarce there as here. The society I expect is not quite so good as poor Polly has been accustomed to; but since Mr. and Mrs. Andrews went out there, Polly has found in her a very warm and affectionate friend.

Do, my dear Lydia, write soon and let me know how you all are and all the news of the place. I wish Sarah Jane would commence to correspond with some of my daughters and draw them out a little. They hate letter writing and I am sorry for it. It would be very improving to them. Tell Sarah Jane to write to some of them and I will have her letter answered. I know no news. I so seldom go out that I hear but little. Remember me to all inquiring friends.

As ever, your affectionate sister,

ANN S. MARK.

N. G. North to Arelia W. Cruzen.

Charlestown, Va., Jan. 25, 1858.

Mrs. Arelia W. Cruzen, Miami, Mo.

My Dear Sister:—Ma has sent me your letter of the 8th inst. to her. I am glad to hear all the news of you and yours, though in a round-about way. And Mary and I both thank you for your kind message to us. Our general health has been good. Indeed very few have as great cause for thankfulness on the score of

health as myself. Nevertheless we have had a share of sickness recently. Mary was sick during the late holidays; and as soon as she was able to be up, on the 6th inst., I myself was laid up and kept under the doctor's hands. I have walked to the Academy to-day for the first time.

Robert is at the Academy, diligently pursuing his studies,—Latin, Greek, and other things; and, during my sickness, he has helped in teaching some of the classes. Robert has a great notion of being a farmer, but I want him to be a thorough scholar anyhow, so that, whether he ever gets to have a farm or not, he may have that which cannot be taken away from him,—a foundation of good principles and solid knowledge. I am gratified to learn that your youngest are still at school. I hope you may always have great comfort in your children and your children's children.

We are glad to hear that you had the Littles with you. He himself and his wife are both second cousins to Mary, through old Robert Rutherford; that is, John Howe Little (the one who was at your home) is a great-grandson of the widow Howe, which widow Howe old Robert Rutherford married. John Howe Little's wife was the grandchild of Mrs. Conrad (afterwards Mrs. Dr. Davis), which Mrs. Conrad was a daughter of Robert Rutherford. And Mary Morrow North is the granddaughter of Mary Morrow, daughter of the same Robert Rutherford. Excuse this long explanation.

George Caleb has been among us for more than a month. All were well when he left home. He was up in Berkeley last week. Ma was not

very well then—had not been out of her room for two or three days.

Mary and Robert join in love to Mr. Cruzen and children.

Your affectionate brother,
N. G. NORTH.

Nathaniel G. North to Lydia R. Gibbs.

My Dear Sister Lydia:

I send you the resolutions of our Mississippi legislature; in pursuance of the first of which your son Charles is the owner of the rifle, cartridge box, and other equipments which he bore in the battles of Monterey de Nueva and Buena Vista.

Yours, etc.,
N. G. NORTH.

Charlestown, Va., June 16, 1848.

Sarah Keyes Harper to Arella Wayne Cruzen.

Wheeling, Va., February 16, 1869.

My Dear Sister:—I was much pleased to receive your letter and would have replied sooner but was expecting Annie North [323] to visit us and concluded to wait until she came so as to give you some news of our friends beyond the mountains, but she knows nothing out of her own family; had not been to Charlestown since October, 1867, when she and her father came down to see Ella and I before our return to Wheeling, and Greene has not been to Berkeley but once since his wife died. Annie paid us a short visit of two weeks. Her mother could not spare her longer. They keep no servant except a small boy. Hannah [see 92] really appears happier than I ever saw her. Annie is a

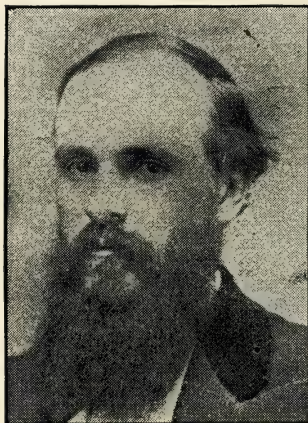
fine girl, a perfect treasure to her mother, and George [321] and Charles [324] are two as fine boys, or rather young men, as I ever knew. George is doing very well; has a fine, large store. He is in partnership with a Mr. Lamon who has plenty of capital. George attends to the business and is very popular. Charles is teaching at Moorfield, Hardy County, and also studying law. He is a young man of superior talents and an honor to the name. Billy [William Darke North] has purchased a home and lot at Bunker Hill; expects to move the coming spring. He has rented a mill not far from his dwelling, works hard—he is certainly one of the most industrious men I know. He looks younger than Greene and is as happy as the day is long. Thomas is still on his mountain home.

Sister Nancy [86] is still living; has become very infirm. Ellen and Lydia remain unmarried and take great care of their mother. They are in very comfortable circumstances.

In October, 1867, I paid a most pleasant visit of three weeks to Berkeley, accompanied by my daughter Ella. We then went to Charles-town and had a very pleasant time in the old North home, with Greene and his son Robert. Both had very fine schools. Robert was teaching in the country. He is a very clever and intelligent young man.

I met a good many of the old friends; spent a week at H. Keyes' and an evening at G. W. Kearsley's and one with Mrs. Hawk. Was also at S. J. Johnson's and L. Starry's—sister Lydia's daughters.

I have eight grandchildren. Frank Gardner, the eldest, spent five weeks with us this



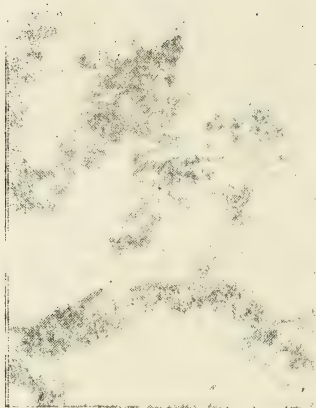
DR. JOHN McKOWN

(323)



MRS ELLA HARPER McCONNELL

(303)



winter. He is learning to be a farmer and lives with his father. Sammie Marsh is going to school in Cincinnati. My son George [298] has three sons and three daughters. He still lives in Raymond, Miss. He lost twenty thousand dollars during the war. He has started his paper again and is doing very well. His brothers assisted him by lending him money to get press and type.

My family is the same as when you were here; two sons engaged in the same business their father was, and doing very well. My daughters, Maggy and Ella, attend to house-keeping.

Yours affectionately,

S. K. HARPER.

When I visited Charlestown I was anxious to see our mother's grave, and was grieved to see her remains laid in such a neglected church yard. Not a vestige of fence or wall around the yard, and no stone to mark the spot where she was laid. Let us join in paying for grave-stones.

Thomas J. North to Arelia Cruzen.

Upper Tract, Va., June 23, 1855.

Dear Sister:—I received yours of the 28th March. From miscarriage or some other cause it was nearly five weeks before it came to hand. From the face of your letter I might think you are not altogether satisfied with Missouri, but I am satisfied that Missouri is like all other countries, it has its good and bad qualities, and I am sorry to say I cannot think with you about Harpers Ferry. I would as soon take a family to California or Australia. I consider it our

duty to try and make ourselves satisfied with our situation as much as we can. Much depends on ourselves in regard to our happiness, in every respect. It is our privilege and I believe our duty to take the bright side of everything. In all misfortunes some good lies, and whatever is is right.

I will say to you it is uncertain whether I am settled for life or not. I believe I can live as easy here as I can in any part of the United States. I have nearly raised my family, and my wife and myself nearly as stout as ever. I have my mills in good order and getting along as well as I can, good neighbors, etc. William and Martha are married. Will has two children and at this time is on his way to Illinois. Martha has four children. They have sold out and intend starting for Illinois next September. Emily, Sarah, Thomas and David are with us. You can see we have two children married, four single and with us, nine dead—in all fifteen. I am 54 years old, Eliza 50.

We hear frequently from mother and friends. Billy's children and ours correspond. Last account all were well but mother; she had been poorly for some time, but then on the mend. Lydia Gibbs is dead,—I suppose the news is not unexpected to you. I spent a short time with her the last time I was down.

Our county, perhaps, is not quite up to the times, but we are improving. We have an excellent road running entirely through the county. Our neighborhood has a church. Methodists and United Brethren have regular appointments, and a flourishing Sabbath School. We also have a fine school house, with a school

kept in it the greater part of the year. When I first settled here, there was but one newspaper taken in the neighborhood, and the nearest postoffice fourteen miles. Now we have a postoffice and nearly one hundred newspapers taken. I think you will begin to think we are improving some.

I expect to go to see our mother in September. I may take Eliza and some of the children along; I am not certain. I had intended to go in May, but was disappointed. My affections increase for my mother with my age. Surely there has been but few women like her.

My love to Mr. Cruzen and children.

T. J. NORTH.

Mrs. Mary Morrow North to Mrs. Arelia W. Cruzen.

Mill Creek, Va., August 10, 1855.

My Dear Sister:

Being here on a visit and Ma having shown me some letters from you and other members of the family which have not been answered, I offered to write for her, knowing that you would be pleased to hear after so long a silence. We are pleased to hear that your health was so much benefitted by your trip to Virginia and that you still love your native state. There are very few places like the Old Dominion in some respects; in other things it is rather behind the times; but for good living and hospitality it cannot be surpassed.

You were here when the barn was burnt. It has been rebuilt, though not entirely finished; much larger than the old one. It is better looking and will be better, being weather-boarded.

Your friends are well. I suppose you have heard of Sister Lydia Gibbs' death. She died on the 5th of April [1855] rather suddenly. Had been suffering with a severe cold for a week or two, but was not considered any more unwell than usual until an hour or so before her death. She seemed to be sinking. Laura became alarmed and sent for Jane. When she got there their mother was almost gone. Was sensible; said all was well. She was buried the next afternoon at three o'clock; had religious services at the house. I was there the afternoon she died and the next day went to the grave with the family. Mr. Lipscomb was the minister in attendance.

There is a great Democratic barbecue holding to-day in this precinct. Billy took Annie, Charley and Robert in the carriage with him. George William went in the buggy,—I rather expect he took a lady with him. I left Mrs. Bunn in Charlestown on a visit with Mr. Reiley's children. She looks very well. Her health is uncommonly good. She is a remarkable woman. Seems a little feeble when she walks. In other respects appears as she has for years. Sarah Johnson and Laura Starry and children are well. Charles H. Gibbs was married to Miss Ellen Elder on the 10th of May. She is a sister to George's wife. Susan [Gibbs] had a daughter born in March. She is named Susar Lydia [290].

I received a letter from Greene on last Saturday, dated the 23rd of July. He was in good health and fine spirits, notwithstanding the hard times, for they have been terrible in New Orleans on account of the low state of the river



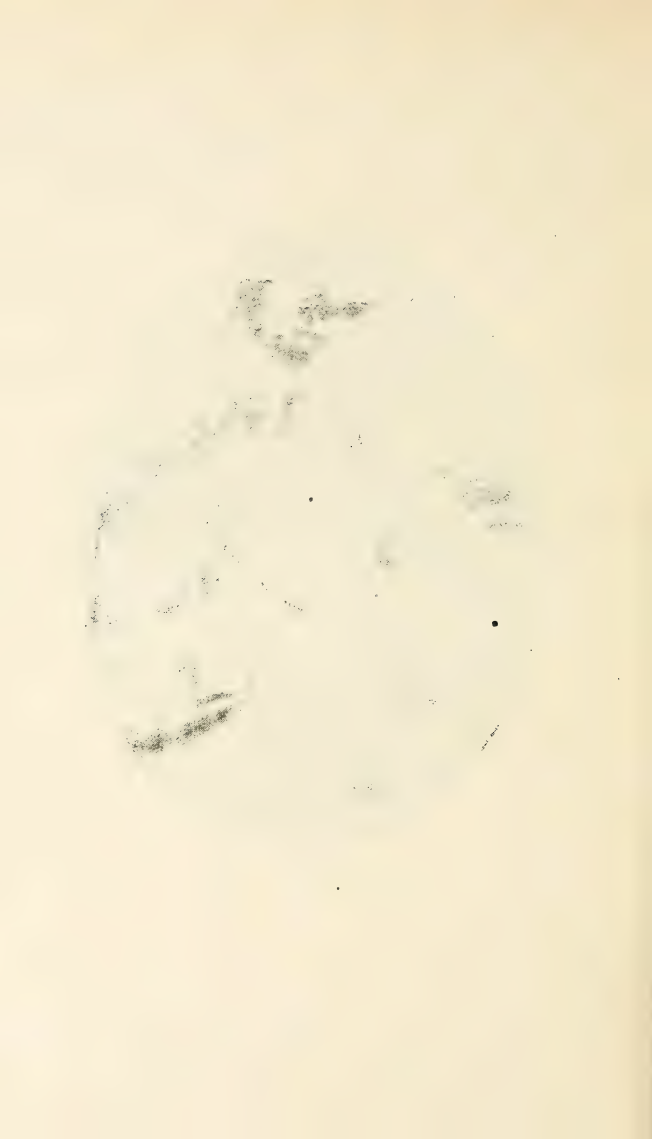
BLANCHE CRUZEN McCLURE

(604)



ELIZA KEYES NORTH

(26)



during the business season. Ma's health is as usual. She spent yesterday at Mr. Holliday's. She had not been there since October. Hannah and I went up after dinner. Ma is very industrious; always doing something—sewing, knitting, or reading; never idle. Ma sends her love to all the children,—Mary and Hannah and their families. Brother Billy and family are well. All send love to you. Robert is in good health; grows tolerably fast. He is thought to be like his father by some; others think he is like my family. He sends his love to you and the family. Ma has not heard from George Caleb for some time.

My love to all. May the Lord bless you and your family is the wish of your sister,

MARY M. NORTH.

Charles H. Gibbs to Mrs. Lydia R. Gibbs. .

Raymond, Miss., July 6, 1848.

Dear Mother:—

Your affectionate letter came to hand on the 18th of last month. I was very much pleased to hear from you and the girls. Our family has enjoyed very good health this summer. Mrs. Jenkins has been out here on a visit for the last week. Susan and Mrs. J. and myself spent the Fourth of July at Edwards' Depot at a dance. There were about eight hundred persons there. Susan and Mrs. J. have gone to spend a week at their aunt's at Utica. George has not got his house done yet, but I expect it will be finished by fall.

You must not think for one moment that I am displeased at Greene North for saying something about courting. It may be he was right

—who can tell? I will ask you one question: How would you like to have the young lady just mentioned for a daughter-in-law? I think she is a very interesting young lady myself, and I have spent some very pleasant hours in her company, and if I should live I expect to spend many more.

You say that Sarah says I must come home before Mr. Furlong leaves, for he must baptize her boy and I must be there to see it done, as she would not have it done by anyone else. I would like to see it very much, but I am afraid that I shall not get there. If I should happen to marry I hope that you will be as glad to see Mrs. C. H. Gibbs as myself.

I suppose you all intend to vote for old General Taylor in Charlestown. So far as I am concerned, I like the old man very well, but not quite well enough to vote for him at this election. This will be the first time that I ever had a chance to vote for president, and I intend to cast it for Cass, the Democratic nominee.

Give my love to the girls. Tell Sarah that she must write soon. Tell Sister Laura that should I receive a letter from her, it would afford me much pleasure to answer it. She is indebted to me one.

CHARLES H. GIBBS.

Note.—The name of no young lady appears in the above letter, but the one to whom Charles alludes is probably Miss Ellen Elder, whom he afterwards married.

James McKendree Reiley to George W. Gibbs.

Baltimore, Md., October 25, 1855.

Dear Sir:—It is with indescribable regret

that I am called upon to realize the mournful truth that your brother (and my brother-in-law), Charles H. Gibbs, is no more. Truly, "in the midst of life we are in death." But yesterday, so to speak, he wrote me, informing me that he had decided to cast in his lot among the people of God and that he had united himself with the M. E. Church, and further, that in a few weeks he should be united in marriage to a worthy woman. Then I heard of his marriage, gratifying to all his friends, and have not had time yet to dissipate that special interest which we are wont to feel in our newly-married friends, before I am compelled to realize that he is done with the affairs of time.

When he left with you for the South he carried with him my most earnest wishes for his welfare; when he was a soldier in Mexico he shared my most earnest solicitude and prayers. I was glad when I learned of his safe return from the campaign, and, if possible, more pleased when I saw him at my home in Baltimore, in fine health and spirits, and acting evidently, as I thought, under a sense of his obligations to genuine morality and of entire respect for the claims of the religion of Jesus Christ.

When we separated I did not expect to see him soon again, as he thought it doubtful whether he would visit this section for a long time to come, but I did not think that death was so soon to intervene. Need I assure you that you have my sympathy? Within 18 or so months five of your nearest relatives have passed away—two children, a sister [Mrs. Susan Reiley], a mother, and now a brother. Death, in

scathing you, has not left me unvisited. In God in my only refuge.

But how shall I express my deep sympathy to her who, but a short five months ago, as a bride, received the congratulations of her friends, and as she looked with blushing pride on the husband of her early love, dreamed not of sorrow to come, now called upon in bitterness which no language can express to contemplate the blight of her most cherished hopes. I have never had the pleasure of her acquaintance, and yet she was not like a stranger in my family. Her name is familiar and oft dwells upon the lips of my children as Aunt Ellen, Uncle Charlie's wife. In my inmost soul I feel for her, and my prayer is that God may sustain her by His consolation of Jesus Christ. Tender to her, from me, my most sincere sympathy.

Aunt Bnnn is deeply affected by the melancholly intelligence. The old lady is a sincere friend of all who are related to Charles Gibbs; his children especially always had her especial regard. She wishes me to give her love to you and Susan, and also to Ellen. My children sympathize in the general sorrow and wish to be remembered to you also. I have just received a letter from Mr. Starry. The distress of Laura and Sarah, he informs me, is beyond anything he has ever witnessed from them.

May the blessings of heaven rest with you.

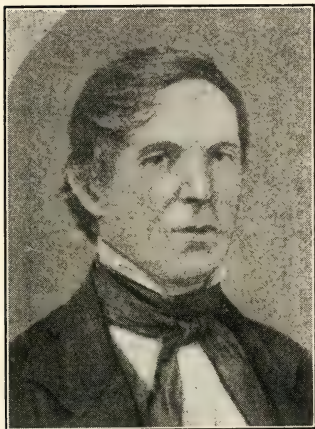
J. MCKENDREE REILEY.

George W. North to R. R. Cruzen.

Mill Creek, Va., March 5, 1858.

Dear Uncle:—

Grandmother received your letter by the



WILLIAM DARKE NORTH

(92)





MRS. WILLIAM DARKE NORTH

(92)

last mail and in it you say that you have not heard from me but once since I left Missouri. Well, sir, I have written three letters to you, but there being great irregularity in the mail I suppose you never received them. As regard the Gallaher and paper business, I have settled with them and would have sent you the balance before this, but I expect to come West in the spring and will be to see you. Uncle, you speak of cheap land in Johnson County. What can good land tolerably well improved be bought for there? Land in your county is entirely too high for me. I wish to buy about 150 acres for myself, and my means being limited, I must necessarily buy cheap. I would rather take your word and advice than anyone I know, and hope that you will write to me as soon as you receive this and give me your advice as regards my coming West.

Times were never so hard in this country as they are now. Every person is complaining. Nobody has any money, and if the wheat crop fails there is no telling what the consequences will be. Uncle George North spent some month or two with us this winter. He started home about two weeks since. He gives a flattering account of his state. He almost persuaded me to go with him, but I like Missouri well enough.

Give my regards to all my relatives and acquaintances. Tell George [Cruzen] to write and tell me how many geese he has killed this winter. I often think of the hunts I had whilst there and the pleasant days I spent with you.

How is Crockett? How is he and Peggy Rider getting along? Tell him not to marry

until I come out, because I want to wait on him.

Affectionately,

G. W. NORTH.

Geo. Caleb North to Mrs. Arelia Cruzen.

Fayetteville, Ark., Nov. 26, 1861.

Dear Sister:—

An opportunity has just presented itself by which I can send you a letter, and I hope you may be enabled to write me by the same bearer. Mr. Woods leaves here this morning for your section of country on private business. I hope he may reach there safely.

Our family are all well at this time. The times are not so exciting at present, having quited down in the last week. All the talk is about the war. I do hope that it will come to a close before long. The war is a curse both to the North and the South. The whole matter might have been settled without a war. I think the good and honest people ought to raise in mass and put a stop to this shedding of human blood, so unnecessarily called for and so unjustly put in execution.

I have not heard directly from our friends in Jefferson for a long time. In a letter written to John Humphreys (who lives near here) I see that Brother Billy had been taken prisoner, but was released or got away. This was last summer. Lately in a Memphis paper I see that Brother Greene had been taken prisoner at Harpers Ferry, while sitting on his horse as spectator. From all accounts, your state has been the scene of many troubles.

Write as soon as you can and let me know how you are getting along. Give my love to

all. I hope I may be spared to see you once more. Sallie and the children join in love to you all.

Your affectionate brother,
G. C. NORTH.

Geo. W. North to Geo. W. Gibbs.

Camp Near Fredricksburg, Jan. 5, 1863.

Dear Friend:—

Yours by Mr. Felts was received a few days since, it being the first time that I had heard from you for several months. Please tell Cousin Susan to accept my heartfelt thanks for the good, warm suit of clothes. It was one of the most acceptable presents that I ever received. I was just sewing patches on my old coat as Mr. Felts came in. Dear little Lydia! Tell her that I think of her every day, and these cold, frosty mornings when I draw on my nice warm socks and handle my cold gun with my good gloves, I never can forget her. Give her many, many thanks.

I suppose you have heard all the particulars of the Fredricksburg fight. Our brigade did not take a very conspicuous part, but we were under a most terrific shelling imaginable. Our loss was fifty; our company two wounded. Father was to see me yesterday. He is with Jackson's Corps. He received a letter from Uncle Greene, written the 22d. The enemy were then in the Valley and oppressing the people very much. Old Virginia has suffered. I am sorely tired of the war, but am willing to fight to the end.

Truly yours,
GEO. W. NORTH.

W. V. Felts to Geo. W. Gibbs.

Near Orange Court House, Va., Sept. 11, 1863.
Dear Sir:—

Not knowing whether Capt. Briscoe has answered your letter to Geo. North, and he being absent, I having an opportunity to drop you a few lines by Capt. Johnson, who leaves for Raymond this morning. We are all well; nothing doing in this part of the army except the regular routine of business.

George North was taken prisoner in Pennsylvania and is now confined in Fort Delaware. We saw his father in camp about three weeks ago. He was well and is still with General Ewell's Corps.

If you wish to write to any of us, direct to Richmond and it will come direct.

Your obedient servant,

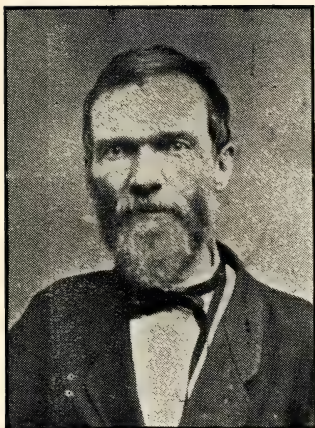
W. V. FELTS.

Geo. W. North to Thos. J. Winning.

Fort Delaware, Aug. 4, 1864.

Dear Tom:—

I was very glad to hear from you and will look very anxiously for a letter from you, Sis [Eliza Cruzen], and my old friend, Mr. Fry. I have been in the army three years; was captured at Gettysburg, hence have been a prisoner thirteen months and am very anxious to be exchanged. Tom, any assistance you or my friends would give me at this time will be of the greatest benefit. My friend, Mr. Millsaps, is in rather a destitute condition and wishes me to say that if his uncle can possibly send him some money he will return it the first opportunity. I have not heard from home for six



NATHANIEL G. NORTH

(97)

months. I was living in Mississippi when the war commenced and belong to a Mississippi regiment. I will write again when I can get a stamp.

Your friend,

G. W. NORTH.

Co. A, 12th Miss. Regt.

Geo. W. North to Mrs. Margaret Winning.

Fort Delaware, August 29, 1864.

My Dear Sister:—

I have just received Tom's letter with ten dollars enclosed, for which he has my most heartfelt thanks. We are, by a recent order, allowed to write ten lines and only to father, mother, sister, or brother. Any of our friends can write to us. Tell Tom to write me a long letter and I will answer through you. Love to all.

Your brother,

G. W. NORTH,

Co. A, 12th Miss. Regt.

Note.—For the reasons given above, George Will wrote to his cousin, Mrs. Margaret Winning, calling her his sister. He wanted money to buy tobacco to help while away the time in prison. His first letter has been lost. The restrictions seem to have been quickly suspended, as the following letter indicates:

Fort Delaware, Sept. 22, 1864.

Mr. Thos. J. Winning,

Dear Tom: Your favor with ten dollars enclosed was received several weeks since, for which you have my heartfelt thanks. It was a very great relief to me indeed. Have not yet heard from Mr. Fry. Received Sis' letter; tell her to write often. Have not heard from home

for a year. Am afraid that we will not be exchanged this winter. Remember me to all. How many babies have you?

Your friend,

G. W. NORTH.

N. G. North to Mrs. Arelia Cruzen.

Charlestown, Va., March 6, 1867.

My Dear Sister Arelia:—

Your good, affectionate letter of Jan. 30th, written so promptly after you had heard of my great loss, was received on Feb. 11th, precisely one month and one week after my sweet one fell asleep [January 4, 1867]. A thousand thanks to you, dear sister. True I had been receiving many, many proofs—abundant evidence of the extraordinary esteem and affection which her well known Christian character had secured her so many years. But your letter was the first utterance that reached me from any of my kindred blood, except a verbal message of affectionate sympathy from Brother Billy. On the very day I received yours, Sister Sallie was herself writing me an affectionate and consolatory letter, although suffering at the time with rheumatism in her wrists and shoulders. I was soothed yesterday week with two whole pages from Sister Nancy (Ellen adding two more), a most gratifying surprise, for I had not supposed, from information reaching me of Sister Nancy's feebleness and infirmities, that she retained strength adequate to such an effort. I was greatly encouraged by the excellent letter of our venerable and eldest sister. A wonderful woman she certainly is.

Last week I lent these letters for two or

three days to Laura and Sarah Jane, and I called night before last and got their messages of love for you all three, and warmly was their love expressed for you; but knowing you, Sister Arelia, and so many of your children, as Jane and Laura do, there was nothing wonderful if there was a peculiar emphasis and warmth in the tones of Laura's and Jane's children in sending their love to Aunt Arelia and her children. And I do not wonder, because I have a great curiosity myself, a deep interest, I may say, to know all about your grandchildren, their names, ages, names of parents, etc. I have an ignorance, also, of the same sort, about Sister Sallie's children,—an ignorance that desires to be enlightened. In a word, I should be glad if I could get the information that would enable me to make out a minute tabular statement embracing all the descendants of our honored father

As I began this year in deep sorrow, I expect to continue sorrowful, but never complaining. Thankful I am for cheerfulness. If I were able to bear the expense, I should now print a family letter in the form of a memoir of Ma, as promised when she died. But better still, I would willingly print a quarterly little tract and send it to your several addresses, four times a year, if the Lord please.

Your affectionate brother,

N. G. NORTH.

I forgot to tell you that nearly four years ago, during the war, in the middle of March, 1863, a little orphan was sent to us without our procuring the burden, but cheerfully bearing it, through all our losses and poverty,—Margar-

et Worthington Hall, granddaughter of Mary's Aunt Peggy, who died in September, 1861. Her father was the youngest son of Aunt Peggy.

N. G. NORTH.

The above letter was sent first to Mrs. Sal-lie Harper, and she added a note, under date of March 11, 1867, from which we extract the following:

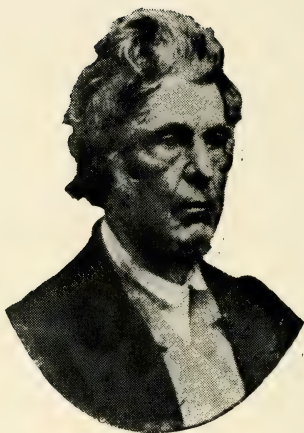
The war did me no injury, or anyone else in Wheeling, so far as our property was concerned. I would not consent that my two sons, who are my support, should sacrifice their lives either for the North or the South. Sam'l was a short time on a medical staff, but he did not see a battlefield. My son George belonged to a commissary department in the South. He was entirely ruined, his printing office was torn down and all its contents destroyed, even his library that he prized so highly was made a bonfire of. As soon as Lee surrendered, possessing the energy of his lamented father, he went to work with no money except Southern funds which were worthless. A friend indeed offered to lend him money to start his paper, but his brothers had supplied his wants and he is now doing better than he ever did. He was able last fall to return the borrowed money and has purchased a dwelling house.

Poor Greene! He is really a man of sorrows. The loss of his wife and the destruction of his nice home, the Worthington house, are certainly afflictions hard to bear. Billy told me he looks old and so care-worn. I had a most pleasant visit from Billy last fall was a year.

Your affectionate sister,

S. K. HARPER.





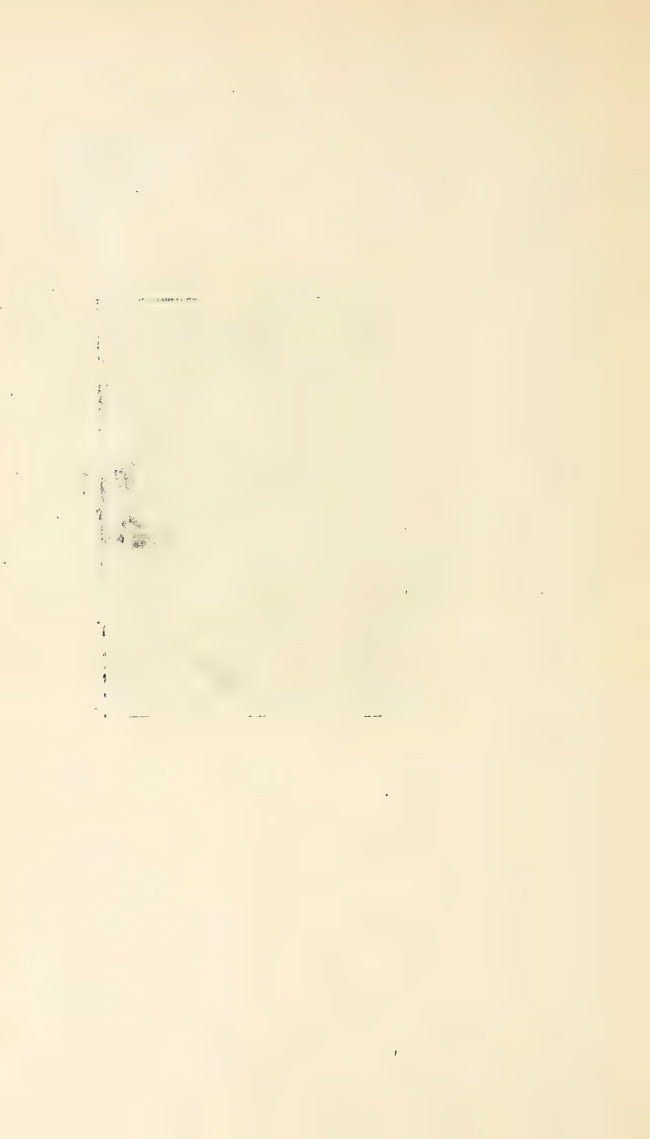
THOMAS JEFFERSON NORTH

(93)



MRS. THOMAS J. NORTH

(93)





Mrs. Thomas J. North at the age of 100
years and two weeks.



N. G. North to Mrs. Arelia Cruzen.

Charlestown, Va., December 4, 1868.

My Dear Sister Arelia:—

On Monday last, at 12 M., I returned on foot from Harpers Ferry, whither I had accompanied my son, Robert Worthington North, who teaches at Trap or Jefferson, Maryland. The only times I have his company is occasionally from Friday night, when he takes the night train at Catoctin Switch, to return by Monday's early train, as occurred last Monday.

Hereafter, in all business matters, write to our father's homestead till it be sold under a decree of the Chancery Court. The house is in Robert's possession. We occupied it one year, but sold our furniture and rented it all except part of lumber room where books, etc., are stored. I am boarding and lodging with Mr. W. L. Hedges, near the premises; and when Robert is on a visit, he boards and lodges at his Aunt Hawk's. Commenced boarding, both of us, 1st of April, 1868.

For nine years (since Ma's decease) I have taken care of a large Family Bible, which I think you ought to have. Mr. Cruzen gave it in 1848, and I wrote her name and family record in it at the time, and in that sacred home at Halltown—"Sunnyside."

I wish to print the memoir promised nine years ago, but I must leave it for Robert and other descendants to carry out, thus doing good, as I hope to do, even after my departure from this life. I thank my Master for patience and perseverance. I glory in my often infirmities. Affectionately thy brother,

NATHANIEL GREENE NORTH.

James McKendree Reiley to Miss Annie Gibbs.

Georgetown, D. C., April 4, 1881.

Dear Niece:—

Yours of the 28th reached me on Saturday last, the sad intelligence it contained having been anticipated by a postal from Mr. Starry. I was not altogether unprepared for it as George Will North had told at Martinsburg, where I was attending conference about the middle of March, that your father had been paralyzed. Calling to see my Charlestown friends on my way home, they told me he had been quite ill but they did not know the case was so serious as George Will represented it.

To me the intelligence is peculiarly sad. Only the other day I had to condole with the Charlestown friends on the death of Mr. Johnson [268] and now comes another inroad into the old family circle of the long, long ago. It is just forty-two years ago this spring since I met your Aunt Susan. About that time I made the acquaintance of Mr. Johnson. Late in the summer of that year [1839] I was married to your aunt, and some months after your Pa, on his way to the East to replenish his stock of goods, called to see his Charlestown friends, and then I made his acquaintance. I saw him on similar occasions repeatedly afterwards. He married not a great while after that first visit, and some time afterwards your Uncle Charles left home to learn the mercantile business with his brother. I saw him once after that. He had been to the Mexican War with the Mississippi Rifles under Col. Jefferson Davis and returned, having made a good record for himself. He came on to lay in goods for your father and vis-

it his friends. That was about the year 1852 or 1853. In the summer of 1854 your father and mother came on, on a visit. I was peculiarly glad to see them, for several reasons: 1. It gave me an opportunity to become acquainted with your Ma. 2. Your Pa and I had an interesting correspondence on the death of his children. 3. Your Aunt Susan was dying of consumption, and it was a gratification to her to see them. Her end was most triumphant. Your Pa sat by her until she breathed her last, and then closed her eyes. I never saw him so stirred. He and your Ma accompanied us to Charlestown where the interment took place, and I, having a vacation, had the opportunity of being much in their company. They being themselves childless at the time, desired much to take my two children, Sue and Willie, and raise them as their own, but with a father's fondness I could not bear the thought of parting with them.

What changes have taken place in the family since then! Mrs. Gibbs (your grandmother), Mrs. Bunn (aunt to your Grandfather Gibbs), Sue, Mr. and Mrs. Johnson, your Ma, and now your Pa.

The last time I saw your Pa was in Louisville, Ky., between nine and ten years ago. I was glad to see him and introduce him to my present wife. I have regretted that our lines did not converge since, for I have always had a high regard for him.

* * * * Your father was a man of exact ideas of propriety, a nice sense of honor, thoughtful of the rights of all, and anxious to keep him and his not only above want, but above reproach. To lose such a father is indeed

a calamity. Your Aunt Alie joins me in kindest sympathy and love to you and the other members of the family. God bless you all.

Your Cousin Willie has moved this spring. His station now is Hanover, Pa.

Your affectionate uncle,

J. MCKENDREE REILEY.

Letters from George W. Gibbs.

Before us are a number of letters written by George W. Gibbs to his mother and his wife. They are largely of a personal and private character, and contain little of family matters. We shall not quote any of them entire, but make some extracts that will be of interest:

July 17, 1831, he writes to his mother from Middleburg, Virginia. His mind seems to be much agitated about something the letter fails to disclose.

August 10, 1833, he writes his mother from Middleburg, largely relative to personal matters.

May 28, 1834, is the date of a letter from Middleburg, in which he seeks to console his mother because of her lonely life and her responsibilities. A poem is quoted.

March 2, 1835, he writes from Middleburg to his mother while laid up on account of an accident by which one leg was severely injured.

February 3, 1838, he writes from Utica, Mississippi, the letter devoted largely to the resources and prospects of that state.

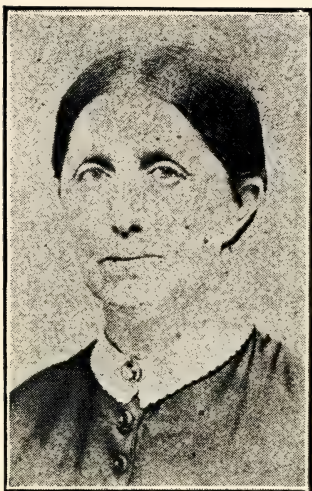
January 16, 1843, he writes from Raymond to his mother, announcing his approaching marriage, and gives his estimate of the person of his choice.

November 13, 1853, he writes to his mother



GEORGE CALEB NORTH

(93)



SARAH BRAGG NORTH

(98)



from Raymond. "Since my last we have had a great many deaths at Vicksburg, Jackson, and in our river towns from yellow fever. Many worthy and good citizens have been taken off by it. Our little village has remained perfectly free from it. I regret to learn that Sue Reiley is likely to lose her eye. I feared as much when I last saw her, and was surprised that they did not keep her confined to a dark room so that it might be cured. She ran about too much in the wind with it exposed. Susan congratulates Sarah Jane and Laura on the presentation of their new acquaintances and hopes that both of them are doing well."

August 8, 1854, he writes from New York to his wife; a chatty and tender letter, but nothing of the North or Gibbs relatives.

August 2, 1855, he writes to his wife from New York, describing his trip from home, via Ohio River and Niagara Falls.

August 8, 1855, he writes his wife from New York, commenting upon some local troubles among Raymond citizens, telling of mutual acquaintances he had met since leaving home and of his purchases of goods.

August 10, 1857, from New York he writes to his wife, "I had a very pleasant trip; stopped a day at Louisville; saw Sam Mark, who was well. From thence to Wheeling; saw George Harper's father, sisters and brothers (his mother being away). One of the girls, Margaret, was anxious to go out. Could not tell when; would write me at this place if she could get off so that I could make my arrangements."

August 13, 1858, is the date of a letter from New York to his wife, relating to business.

August 21, 1858, he writes from New York to his wife, telling of his purchases for store and family, including a fine carriage.

Mrs. Ann Mark to Mrs. Lydia Gibbs.

Alexandria, Va., Dec. 21, 1844.

My Dear Lydia:

I have not heard from you for a great while and I avail myself of this good opportunity of having a little chat with you. I rejoice that my eyes hold out to communicate with you in this way. It seems we are at present to have no other medium of communication. I had flattered myself last fall you would come home with Sarah Mark. As she came on the canal boat I must suppose you are too proud to come by such a cheap conveyance. It cost her nine pence ($12\frac{1}{2}$ cents) to come home. My brother William is a good Loco and I expect he will come down to Mr. Polk's inauguration, and he must bring you and Sister Hannah along. I think I should enjoy the visit very much and I would try to make you all do the same, though I have not it in my power to do as much for their enjoyment as they did for mine. You must give my love to them and tell my brother to write to me when to expect them and how they are coming and all about it. We live on King Street, on the Square above Columbus. You can't miss it.

How is your little pet? I hope you don't spoil her, as she is still the only one I feel a little afraid of it. I send a little bundle of candy to her. Tell her Aunt Mark says she must try to be a good girl and then she will always do well. I often think of her. She was a very in-

teresting little girl and I hope she will still be so, even if she is grown a great girl. Give my love to Sarah Jane and tell her I shall not soon forget her kindness to me when under her roof. Tell her she must write me a very exact recipe for those nice doughnuts she used to make. I can't make anything like them and I want to eat some. She must tell me all the ifs and ands about them. Do you bake or fry them, and are they not raised dough?

I wish you would write soon and tell me all about you and yours. Did Charles go out to the West? When did you hear from George and how is he doing, and have you heard from Greene North lately? Ann Harper has gone out to teach for him. Where is Susan Reiley? Is her baby living and what is it, son or daughter? Do you often see Uncle D. Humphrey? I thought he had gone to the West till Mr. Timberlik told me he saw him in Charlestown. How is Cousin George W. H.? Have you ever returned Cousin Abby's visit she paid when I was there last winter? If you have not, do go and see her and Cousin George. You deprive yourself of a great deal of pleasure in not visiting such kind relatives. Have you been to see Brother William since? When is Laura to be mrrried and what is the gentleman's name?

You see I have cut out your work for you. By the time you have answered all my questions you will have almost filled a page of your letter. We are going on pretty much the same speed, living, as it were, from hand to mouth, but we get along; work hard all day, and dress and play ladies in the parlor evenings. [Remainder of letter missing.]

Frank B. Evans to George W. North.

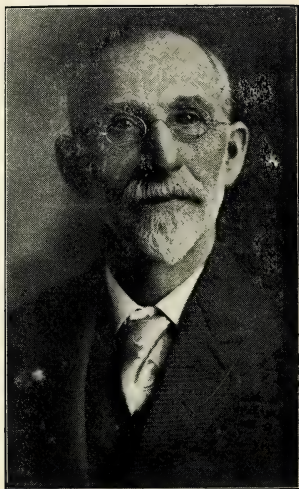
1706 Spring Garden St., Philadelphia, Pa.

Dear Sir:

I am making some general geological records concerning the Evans family that settled in Limerick Township, Philadelphia County, Penna., about the year 1715. A descendant of this family named William Evans married, on April 15, 1771, Margaret, the daughter of Enoch Davis. Soon after marriage the couple moved to Berkeley County, Va., and for years have not been heard from. A brother of the above named William married Elizabeth North, sister of Col. Caleb North of the Revolution, and of Capt. George North, who was living in Jefferson County, Va., in 1811. Having reason to believe that George North settled in the same neighborhood with William Evans, and that probably the two were well acquainted, as William Evans' brother George married Capt. Geo. North's sister, I have taken the liberty of writing you in the hope that you are a descendant of Capt. Geo. North, and supposing you might be able to give me some information, both concerning William Evans and his wife and who their descendants are.

I am a member of the Pennsylvania Historical Society and, with a fellow-member, am making some researches for the Pennsylvania State Society of the Cincinnati, of which Capt. Geo. North was a member. If you can advise me if you are related to him, also who is his oldest descendant in the male line that would be eligible to membership in the Cincinnati Society, it would greatly oblige us as we are endeavoring to find out what became of all the





CHARLES D. NORTH

(348)



GEORGE WILLIAM AND NANNIE NORTH

(321)



original members and who their descendants are. I have considerable information concerning the early Norths. Capt. Frederick Evans, who commanded Fort McHenry during the bombardment in 1814, was a son of George Evans who married Elizabeth North. What I would particularly like to find out is what became of William Evans and his wife Margaret.

Your name was given me by the registrar of wills at Martinsburg, to whom I wrote enquiring of the North and Evans families. Trusting to be favored with a response and assuring you I will be glad to furnish any information that may interest you, I am very respectfully,

FRANK B. EVANS.

Unobtrusive Worth.

Under the above caption, J. McKendree Reiley published the following article in a paper, the name of which is unknown to the compiler of this history:

It is not always in the din and battle of public life that we are to look for the highest examples of merit; they may be found here, but are as frequently met with in the more retired walks of society, among those who cultivate no higher ambition than usefulness in the domestic circle. Such was the train of thought that crossed the mind of the writer as recently, on a brief visit to his friends in Charlestown, Jefferson County, West Virginia, he stood beside a newly-made grave in the old Methodist church yard of the place.

The surroundings embodied but few of the modern improvements which go so far to dissipate the natural dreariness of the graveyard;

they rather revealed the impress of neglect which is the more palpable, since the establishment of a new public cemetery in the neighborhood has drawn attention away from the older denominational grounds. And yet this old cemetery has clustering about it associations, the duplicates of which are hardly as yet possible to the new. Here lie the remains of citizens who distinguished the former history, especially the Methodism, of the place. In one enclosure we look upon the graves of Rev. Thomas Keyes and wife, two of the prominent Methodists of over half a century ago, the former a local preacher of eminent usefulness. Near by, in another enclosure, may be seen the marble slab, beneath which reposes the dust of Rev. Seely Bunn, an old itinerant of the Asbury school, who retired, shortly after his superannuation, to this town, and here spent the remaining years of his life, preaching Christ and doing good as opportunity offered, endearing himself to all by his blameless deportment and fervent piety. The remains of his wife, Susannah, who survived him many years and died during the late war at the advanced age of ninety-seven, slumber by his side, while within the same enclosure all that was mortal of Mrs. Susan Ann M. B. Reiley, their adopted daughter and late wife of the writer, with two of her children,* await the summons of the same resurrection trump.

Not far distant may be seen the graves of

*It seems that in addition to the two children mentioned on page 68, a third child was born to Dr. Reiley and his first wife, which died in infancy. The two graves to which reference is made above are those of this infant and Susan.

Charles Gibbs and wife, and the newly made grave is that of their daughter, Mrs. Sarah Jane Johnson, a sister of Mrs. Reiley and related to all the other parties named, who departed this life January 11, 1875, in the sixty-third year of her age. The daughter of a class leader and reared in the lap of Methodism, Sarah Jane Gibbs early gave her heart to Christ and lived a consistent Methodist until called from the Church militant to the Church triumphant. When only twelve years of age she was suddenly deprived of her father, and as their eldest born soon rendered valuable service to her mother in rearing and educating the other children. She was united in marriage to Mr. Thomas Johnson, a Methodist class leader, August 18, 1838, and their union, which lasted nearly thirty-seven years, was one of great mutual happiness. Mrs. Johnson was one of those unobtrusive persons who must be well known to be appreciated. She desired no public notoriety; preferring the happiness of domestic life, she earnestly addressed herself to the work of making her home a paradise to her husband and children, and in this was eminently successful. It was pleasant indeed to share her hospitality and look upon the unpretentious comfort and quiet satisfaction which reigned supreme in that household.

But the best arrangements for human happiness must, sooner or later, be interrupted. And so it occurred in this case. A few years since, declining health compelled Mrs. Johnson to desist from the more active duties of her household, and to await the will of her Master. In this she succeeded admirably, for though

much afflicted from heart disease, yet not a murmur or other sign of impatience ever marred the even tenor of her Christian life. Her death though sudden was one of sublime triumph, and without a doubt she resigned her soul into the keeping of her Redeemer as she peacefully sank into the slumber of death, leaving to husband and children the legacy of a spotless life and in the assurance that their loss was her eternal gain.

In reviewing her history I have seldom met with a lady who so fully answered Solomon's ideal of a model woman as contained in Proverbs xxxi. True to her God, true to her family, true to all her relations in life, her price was indeed above rubies.

Wheeling, W. Va., April 8, 1875.

Rev. James McKendree Reiley, D. D.

Rev. James Reiley, the father of the Doctor, was an itinerant of the Baltimore Conference from 1807 to 1841. From 1835 to 1844, James McKendree was at the head of schools of leading grade. In a letter to Annie Gibbs he speaks of once serving at the head of Wesleyan Female Institute, at Staunton, Virginia. He was also at one time at the head of Oakland Academy, Carroll County, Maryland. In 1839 he opened a private school at Charlestown, Virginia, where he met Susan Ann Marie Bunn Gibbs, whom he married during the same year. In 1841 he was licensed to preach. For a few years he taught school week-days and preached on Sundays in Jefferson, Clark, Berkeley, and Frederick Counties, in Virginia. In 1844 he joined the Baltimore Conference, of the Metho-



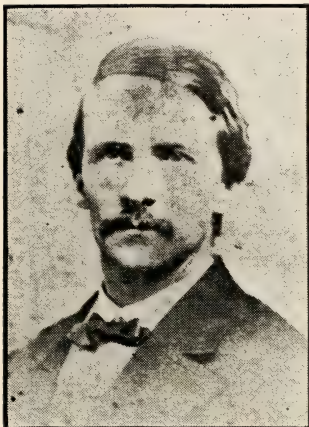
FRED W. MOORE
(417)



GEO. W. GIBBS, JR.
(293)



ROBERT W. NORTH AND FAMILY (400 to 403)



ROBERT WORTHINGTON NORTH

(400)

dist Episcopal Church, and his successive appointments were as follows:

- 1844, Hillsboro Circuit, Virginia.
- 1846, Lewisbury Circuit, Virginia.
- 1848, Augusta Circuit, Virginia.
- 1850, Front Royal Circuit, Virginia.
- 1852, North Baltimore Station, Maryland.
- 1854, Baltimore City Station.
- 1856, Annapolis, Maryland.
- 1857, Christ Church, Pittsburg.
- 1859, Frederick City, Maryland.
- 1861, Exeter Street.
- 1862, Baltimore District.
- 1866, Danville, Pennsylvania.
- 1868, Covington, Kentucky.
- 1870, Louisville, Kentucky.
- 1872, Williamsport, Pennsylvania.
- 1874, Fourth Street, Wheeling.
- 1877, Eutaw Street, Baltimore.
- 1879, Georgetown, District of Columbia.
- 1882, Madison Square, Baltimore.
- 1885, Washington District, Maryland.
- 1891, Harlem Park, Baltimore.

1896, (Superannuated), Summerfield Station, Baltimore.

His first wife died in the summer of 1854. In April, 1856, he married Miss M. Alcesta Stephenson, of Baltimore, who died in the spring of 1896. In 1858 he received the degree of D. D. from Allegany College, Meadville, Pennsylvania. His daughter Susan (282) died in 1864, following which he had an attack of nervous prostration, compelling a suspension of all work for five months. His death occurred at his home, 718 North Carey Street, Baltimore, on Wednesday afternoon, June 2nd, 1897, at 3

o'clock, after an illness of several weeks, brought on by malignant carbuncles, aged 80 years, 2 months, 24 days. "For many years he was in frequent demand for the platform as an advocate of temperance and other important reform movements. His style as a public speaker was popular, having, especially in the earlier years of his ministry, a marked dramatic cast that won for it general favor. He had, too, acquired skill in detecting the taste and reading the temper of an audience, which often served him well. His mind always seemed to me to have a larger endowment of the imagination than of the logical faculty, and its preponderance, as well as fuller cultivation, appeared in his preaching, and even in conversation when he was aroused. Many of the sermons which he and the people pronounced the best, and which in his prime he used with great effect, excelled in admirable word-painting, and, along with contagious effusion of the emotional nature, at times brought about extraordinary effects among those who heard them." "In his earlier ministry, his wonderful powers of oratory drew such crowds after him that the noble, but eccentric, Sterling Thomas styled them the 'Reiley Runners'."

Mrs. Garland Johnson.

Miss Nancy Kavanaugh, who married Garland Johnson, is the adopted daughter of Frank Mann, of Alderton, Virginia.

Home of Roger North and Ann Rambo.

The home of Roger North (72) and Ann Rambo was situated at the mouth of Mingo

Creek, in Providence Township, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania.

How Related.

The maiden name of Mrs. Charles Samuel North, of Raymond, Mississippi, was Johnnie Jenkins. She is a daughter of John Jenkins, and her mother, Sarah Elder Jenkins, was the sister of Susan Elder and Ellen Elder, who married respectively George W. and Charles H. Gibbs. Hence Mrs. Charles S. North is a niece of the late Mrs. George W. Gibbs.

Homes of George North.

The farm house at Mount Jefferson, occupied by George North, was destroyed by fire many years ago. The house in Charlestown in which he resided was razed some years since. The home at Halltown in which he and Eliza Keyes were married was yet standing in a very dilapidated condition in May, 1910, but was demolished a month or so later.

Married Daughters of Gersham Keyes.

Samuel W. Strider, an uncle of Mrs. Charles Gibbs Johnson (*nee* Jessie Elizabeth Engle), married Nancy, daughter of Gersham Keyes (5), while Jesse Moore, another uncle, married Lucretia, also a daughter of Gersham Keyes.

Sarah Keyes' Shoe Buckles.

Sarah Keyes Anderson (343) writes in a letter to the compiler under date of November 24, 1909: "When I was a very young girl I visited grandmother [Eliza Keyes North], and she gave me a pair of shoe buckles which she said

were worn by her mother [Sarah Keyes]. She said I was the only great-granddaughter who had her full name. You may understand how much I prize them."

Editors of the Raymond Gazette.

Major George W. Harper was editor of the Raymond, Mississippi, Gazette for a number of years. After his retirement, his son Sam D. (307) became its editor. Later, another son, John (315), presided over the destinies of the paper, to be followed by a third of the brothers, Henry Winton (308). The Gazette was established by Nathaniel G. North.

The Rambos in Pennsylvania.

The following extract is from Scharf and Westcott's "History of Philadelphia, 1609-1888."

Northwest of Frankford Creek is Traconing Township. Bounded by the Delaware from Traconing Township to Pennepack Creek were lands assigned to George Hutchison, Charles Claws, *Peter Rambo*, Erick Meak, etc. Coming down on the Northeast side of Pennepack Creek we find amongst others Peter Rambo, Jr. (This is gotten from a description of a map of the improved parts of Pennsylvania, made by Thomas Holme, Pennsylvania's first surveyor-general, who drew it in 1681.) On the quaint map of Nicholas Scull, dated 1750, there is also found the name Rambo. On the East side of the Schuylkill, Northwest of the Dashy road, on Cobb's Creek, the names of Rambo, Stilly, Whetman and others appear, showing that the Swedes still held their own there.

The 18th ward is part of old Kensington.



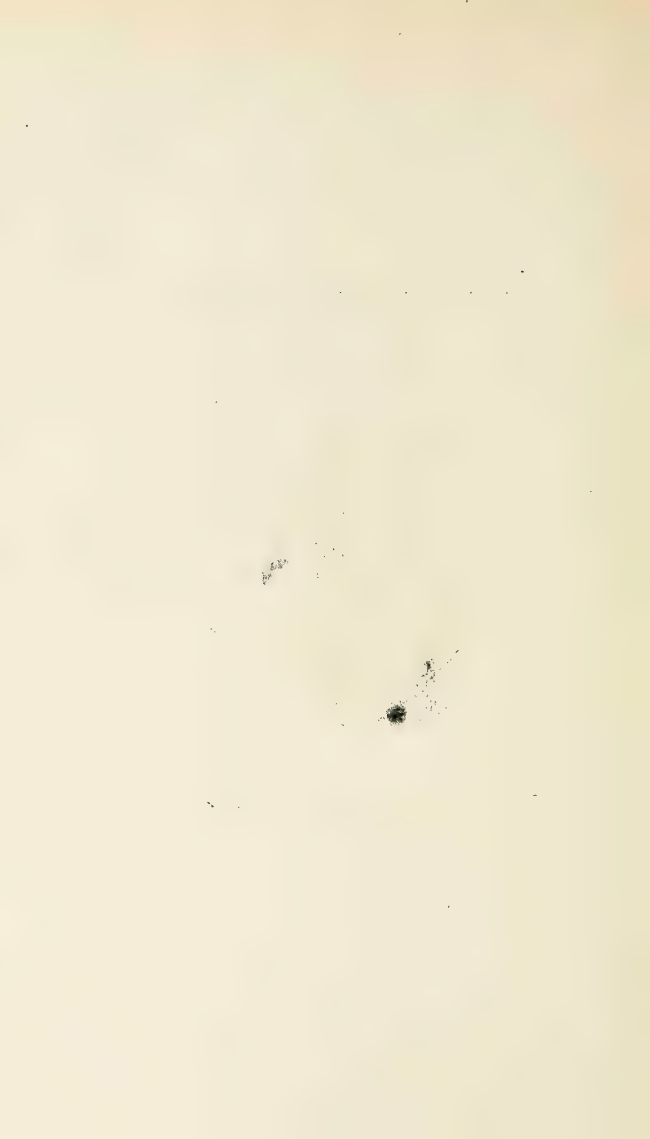
JOHNNIE JENKINS NORTH

(324)



CHARLES SAMUEL NORTH

(324)



Immediately above is the old 17th ward, bounded East by the Delaware, South by Norris Street, West by Frankford road as far as Oxford Street, then along Oxford to 6th, thence to Lehigh Avenue, thence to Westmoreland, thence to the Delaware River. Here was an Indian town, Shackamaxon; here was the elm tree, in front of Laerman's house, under the branches of which William Penn made his treaty with the Indians in 1682, and here was ground owned before Penn's time by Lassie Cock and *Gunner Rambo* and other Swedes. [Only these two names mentioned.] Prof. Lesley says it is quite certain that the Delaware River once flowed in a channel several hundred feet above its present level. Its deposits of gravels of various ages are visible in terraces and patches at various elevations of the Delaware valley, and human implements of a remote antiquity have been found in them at Trenton. Attention has been called to the fact of such deposits in the alluvium and gravel by Kalm, the Swedish botanist, by Dr. Mase in his "Pictures of Philadelphia."

Kalm's account in 1749 is curious. It may be found in the second volume of his *Travels*, where he says he once called together the oldest inhabitants of the village of Raccoon, Gloucester County, New York, to converse with them on natural history of the county. There came to the meeting Mans Keen, Coke Helm, *Peter Rambo*, William Colb, Sien Lock, Eric Rangleton. They told Kalm that wherever a well was dug in Raccoon, they always found at a depth of 20 or 30 feet great numbers of clams and oyster shells, sometimes reeds and rushes,

once a hank of flax, charcoal, branches, blocks and Indian trowels. Peter Rambo found marine animals, petrified wood, a huge spoon and some bricks. When the Swedes first built their fort there, they found 20 feet below the surface broken vessels and good whole bricks. (See Mickle, *Reminiscences of Old Gloucester*.)

The two ships, the *Kalmar Nyckel* and the *Grippen*, left Stockholm and started for the new world in the fall of 1637. They sailed as ships of the Swedish West India Company, under *Minuet*, a Dutchman. *Minuet's* vessels first sighted the coast at Cape Henlopen, and from thence into Delaware Bay and up Delaware River, landing at what is now Sixth Street, Wilmington, Delaware. The passengers were landed and all hands went to work at once on a fort, which was named Fort Christina, after the queen of Sweden, daughter of Gustavus, and the first permanent settlement on the Delaware was called Christianham. *Minuet* called the colony New Sweden.

Upland (now Chester) became one of their favorite forts. The Swedes claim to have bought all the land on the West bank of the Delaware from Cape Henlopen to the falls at Trenton, in 1638. In 1675 the block house at Wicaco, built in 1669 as a defense against the Indians, was turned into a Swedish church, *Gloria Dei*, and *Frabriens*, the pastor, preached the first sermon there on Trinity Sunday. In 1677 the patents for land within the present limits of Philadelphia were very numerous, nearly all to Swedes, and for settlement and cultivation. Among deeds for this land were those to Ephraim Herman and Peter Rambo,

three hundred acres between Pennepack Creek and Poequessing Creek, promising to seat the same. (Note the account of these deeds found in Hagard's Annals, Smith's History of Delaware County, and Ferris' Early Settlements.)

The same year Peter Rambo takes up 250 acres between Wicaco and Harlfelderland, but two years later is compelled to surrender it to the Swansons whose patent covers it. This tract was Knequemaker, the center of Penn's original Philadelphia. In 1678 there are grants on Schuylkill made as follows: Peter Rambo and Pelle Rambo, 200 acres, East side. In September, 1681, Upland court, under Markham's instructions, was organized and jury trials instituted. The justices were Clayton, Earnest Cock, Lucas, Lassie Cock, Sven Swanson, Andre Bankson. The clerk of the court was Thomas Rarell, and the sheriff was John Test. The first jury was in a case of assault and battery (Peter Erickson vs. Harmon Johnson and wife). One of this jury was Peter Rambo, Jr.

The Swedes petitioned Governor Andros, in November, 1677, for leave to settle together, in a town, on the West side of the river, near the falls. The names of these petitioners were Lassie Cock, Molens Cock, Peter Cock, Gunner Rambo, and others.

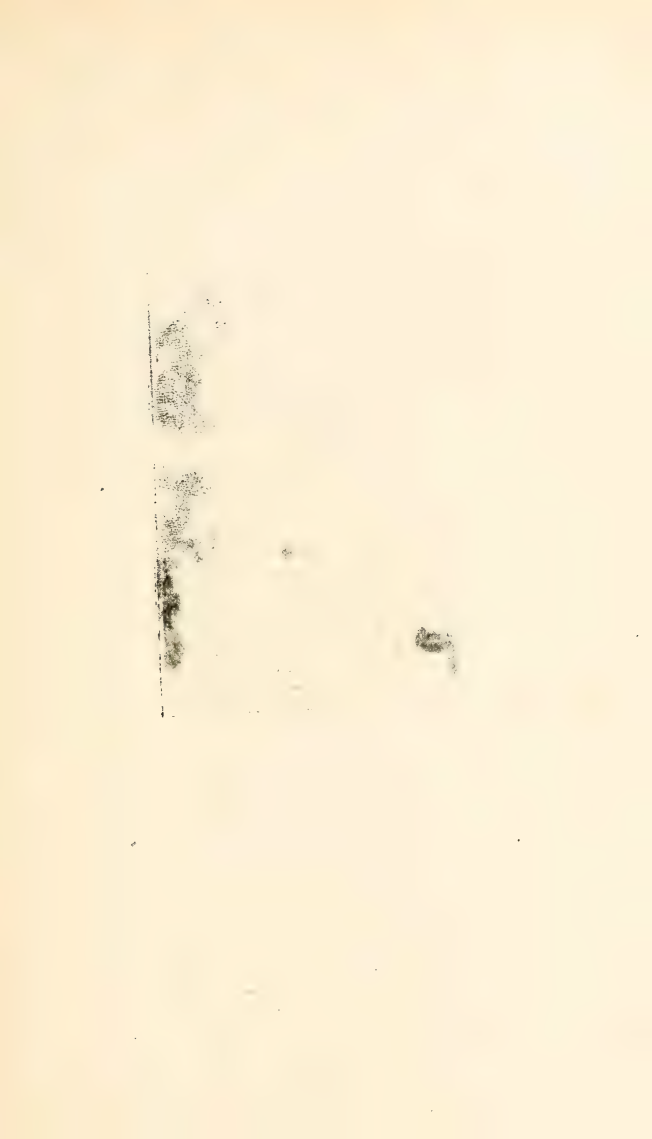
In 1682 over one thousand came over, and Penn wrote Lord North in September, 1683, that "since last summer we have had about 60 sail of great and small shipping, which is a good beginning."

Members of the Assembly from Philadelphia, city and county, in 1685, were Nicolas More, Barnaby Wiley, Lawrence Cock, Gunner

Rambo [227], and Thomas Paschell. Laey Cock also was a member of the council. Laey Cock built a big jail on 29th Street, near Market Street. After it was built it did not suit, and a house belonging to Patrick Robinson was rented instead.

The Swedish and Finnish people have very strong local attachments. They did not wish to abandon their native land in spite of the scanty livelihood. The "Kalmar Nyckel" and the "Grippen" were delayed a long time in getting their passengers for the first voyage under Minuet. It is not certainly known that of this party, more than these were Swedes: Lieutenant Molens Klaig, Anders Svensen, Bonde, Peter Gunnerson Rambo, Rev. Anderson, Anders Larsson, Sven Larsson, Sven Gunnerson, his son, Sven Svenson, Lars Svenson. These were certainly all in New Sweden (Philadelphia) in the year 1640.

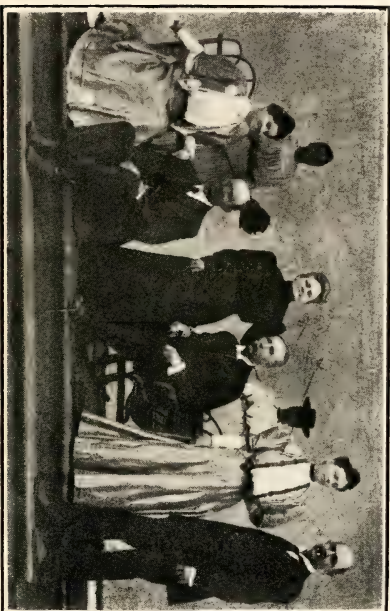
The reluctance of the Swedes to emigrate made them the best of immigrants. They stayed in the place to which they came and became permanent fixtures. When Carl Christopher-son wrote his letter to Postmaster Helm at Stockholm, in 1693, only 45 years after the first immigration, he was able to furnish a roll of all the Swedish men who are found and still live in New Sweden, on the Delaware, to the number of 188 families, 942 persons. This does not include the Swedes on the other side of the river, many families residing on the West bank being included in the list of taxable persons returned to the Duke of York's court at Upland in November, 1677. Among those in this list we find —





WILLIAM DARKE NORTH, JR. •

(334)



Annie Howze (331) and Husband Mary Moore (330) and Husband
Charles S. North (324) and Wife

Eric Cock.....	Number in family,	9
Gabrill Cock.....	do	7
Johan Cock.....	do	7
Captain Larsson Cock....	do	11
Moreno Cock	do	8
Earnest Cock.....	do	5
Anders Rambo.....	do	9
Gunner Rambo	do	5
Johan Rambo.....	do	6
Peter Rambo, Sr.....	do	2
Peter Rambo, Jr	do	6

and many others.

Among those living in 1677 who were born in Sweden were Peter Rambo and Anders Bonde, 50 years in New Sweden.

[In a foot note it is stated that many old Swedish names have been changed. Thus "Svenson" becomes "Swanson", "Cock" becomes "Cook", "Boen" becomes "Bond", etc.]

The delegates met for the first time in Philadelphia, the Council and the Governor coming together on March 10, 1683. Members of the Council were William Markham, Lassie Cock, Samuel Darke, and about fifty others. Lassie (Lorenzo, Lawrence, Larsson, or Lairs) Cock or Kock was the son of Peter Larsson Cock who came over in 1641, with the Swedish West India Company. Lassie, his son, was Penn's interpreter and Markham's right-hand man. He and his family were original members of the Old Swedes' Church at Wicaco.

Descendants of William McKendree Reiley.

Since page 68 was printed, the compiler has gotten into communication with Henry Baker Reiley, eldest son of William McKendree Reiley

(283), and learned from him the following additional facts concerning the children and the grandchildren of his father:

421. Henry Baker (see pages 68 and 75), b. at Shirleysburg, Pennsylvania, February 18, 1875; graduated from Baltimore City College in 1896; m. Naomi Kessler in Altoona, Pennsylvania, June 29, 1900. Children: James McKendree, b. April 6, 1901; William Kessler, b. September 29, 1905; Henry Baker, b. May 24, 1908—all born at Trenton, New Jersey.
422. James McKendree, b. at Hopewell, Pennsylvania, September 4, 1876; graduated from Baltimore City College in 1897, and from Drew Theological Seminary, at Madison, New Jersey, in 1902. Served as pastor of Eleventh Street M. E. Church, Clearfield, Pennsylvania, for seven years; then (March, 1909,) appointed to State College, Pennsylvania, M. E. Church.
423. Susan Eleanor, b. at Hopewell, Pennsylvania, May 24, 1878; graduated from Altoona High School and Lock Haven State Normal; taught several years in public schools of Blair County, Pennsylvania. Married James W. Lowther, cashier of Bellwood Bank, Bellwood, Pennsylvania. One daughter—Eleanor.
424. Rebecca West, b. at Hanover, Pennsylvania, April 24, 1881. Resides with mother and brother, James McKendree, at State College.
425. William Edgar, b. at Hanover, Pennsylvania, December 23, 1882; graduated from Altoona High School and Southern

Homeopathic Medical College, Baltimore. Practicing medicine at Clearfield, Pennsylvania.

426. Bessie Alcesta, b. at Mifflinburg, Pennsylvania, November 4, 1885; took a course in art at Trenton, New Jersey, School of Industrial Arts; resides with mother and brother at State College.

427. Wilson Hendrix—see page 75.

Naomi Kessler Reiley, wife of Henry Baker Reiley (421), is a daughter of John and Elizabeth Kessler. The latter was a daughter of Henry* and Eliza Goshen. The parents of Mrs. Goshen were John and Hannah Howe, the latter being a daughter of Joshua North (84). Hence Mrs. Naomi Reiley is a great great-granddaughter of Joshua North, while her husband is a great-great-grandson of George North, a brother of Joshua.

The children of John and Hannah North Howe were John, Jesse, Joanna, Lydia, Caroline and Eliza. Caroline married Isaac Dysinger; Lydia married Simon Basom; Joanna, Daniel Trachler; Jesse, Lavinia Fasich; John, Priscilla Leeters; and Eliza, Henry Goshen, as stated above.

Henry Baker Reiley was editor of the *True American*, published at Trenton, New Jersey, (a newspaper now more than one hundred years old), for eight years, but in November, 1908, he disposed of his interest in that publication, to become the editor and general manager of the *Waynesboro, Pennsylvania, Daily and Weekly Herald*. To him we are indebted for these facts.

*One statement gives this name as James. Perhaps it was James Henry.

Some Civil War Relics.

Post Headquarters, Camden, Ark., May 6, 1865.

Post, Pontoon and Picket Guards will pass
Lt. I. C. Cruzen, thirty days.

By order of

COL. C. POLK, Commanding Post.

UP B. WINSOR, Post Adjutant.

No. 12.

Provost Marshal's Office,

Black River Bridge, Miss., Aug. 4, 1863.

Guards and Patrols will pass G. W. Gibbs
on his way to Hinds County, also one horse and
mule, through the lines.

GEORGE GRANGER,

Captain and Provost Marshal.

WAR TAX RECEIPTS.

Received of George W. Gibbs the sum of
eight hundred and fifty-three and 25-100 dollars,
being the full amount due by him for the year
1861.

F. W. WHARTON,

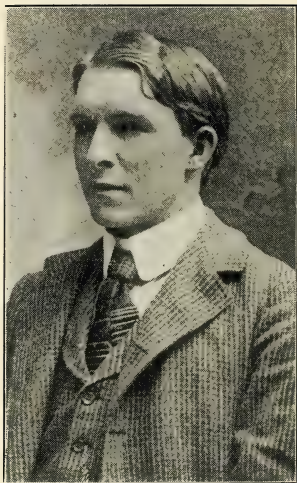
Collector of War Tax, Dist. No. 16.

Dated May 21, 1862.

Bearing the same date, we have on our
table a similar receipt for Wm. D. Elder for six
dollars, and one for heirs of John Jenkins for
the sum of thirty and 75-100 dollars.

James W. Watson.

Prof. James W. Watson, who married Han-
nah Eva North (325), is a graduate of Southern
University, located at Greensboro, Alabama.
He is now the president of the First District
Agricultural School (not "College" as errone-
ously stated on page 100), a state institution,
located at Jackson, Alabama.



WILLIAM H. NORTH

(400)



ANNIE RINGGOLD NORTH

(Page 129)

The Early English Norths.—Lord North and Guilford.

The following history of the early Norths of England we take from Arthur Collins' *Peerage of England*, second edition, 1741, Volume IV, Pages 57-68:

This family is descended from Robert North, Esq., living in the reign of Henry V, who departed this life in 1457, leaving issue by Alice his wife, daughter of John Harcourt, of Oxfordshire, Thomas North, Esq., of Walkringham, in Nottinghamshire, and a daughter Ellen, wife of John Parker, of Norton Lees in Com. Derb.

The said Thomas North, of Walkringham, had issue Roger North, Esq., who died in 1495, leaving two sons, Thomas, ancestor of the Norths of Walkringham, and Roger North, Esq., who had issue by Christian, his wife, daughter of Richard Warcup, of Sconington, near Appleby in Kent (and widow of Ralph Warren), one son Edward, and two daughters, Joan, wife of William Wilkinson, of London, and Alice, wife of Thomas Burnet, auditor of the exchequer. The said Roger North died 1509, and was succeeded by Edward his only son and heir.

Which Edward North was born about the year 1496, and was trained up in the study of the laws, in which he made so fine a progress that he came to be of council to the city of London.

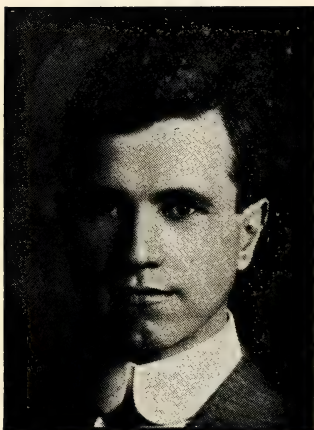
In 1531, he, with Sir Brian Tuke, were constituted clerks of the parliament, an office of much more respect than now it is, being afterwards enjoyed by Sir William Paget, then Secretary of State, and so it came to Sir John Mason and others. About the same time he mar-

ried his first wife, who, having had two husbands, brought him such an increase as, not long after, he purchased his manor at Kirtling. In 1536 he became one of the King's serjeants at law, being so stiled by the King in a grant then made to him. And on his surrender of his office of clerk of the parliament 1541, was made treasurer of the Court of Augmentations, an office newly erected for the dissolution of Monasteries. In 1542 he was a knight, and elected one of the representatives for the county of Cambridge; and 1545 was chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, jointly with Sir Richard Rich, and within a few months following, sole Chancellor of that court, by resignation of the said Sir Richard Rich. Which office he enjoyed alone over four years, and might have made a greater addition to his fortune than what he left had he not been a person of very great integrity. In 1546 he was in commission with the Bishop of Westminster, the Bishop of Worcester, and the Bishop of Chichester, to see that the dean and chapter of the several cathedral churches of Canterbury, Rochester, Westminster, Winchester, etc., then lately founded and erected, distribute annually each a certain sum of money in alms among poor householders, and for the repair of the highways, which by their several statutes and ordinances they were obliged to perform. He was now made a Privy-Counsellor and had frequent grants of land from the King as a testimony of his favour, and of the good service done him. But as it was usual in this King [Henry VIII] to throw down those he had raised, he was watchful not to offend him.

However, one morning to him there came a messenger from the King to command his immediate repair to court. He then resided at the Charter-house, and one of his servants, an attendant in his bedchamber, when the message was delivered, observed his master to tremble at it, but he made the utmost haste to wait on the King, and took with him his said servant. He found the King walking, and, on his admittance, he continued doing so with great earnestness, looking at him with an angry eye, which was received with a very still and sober carriage. At last the King broke out in these words: "We are informed you have cheated us of certain lands in Middlesex." And receiving no other than a plain and humble negation, the King after some little pause replied, "How was it then, did we give those lands to you?" Whereunto Sir Edward answered, "Yes, Sir, your majesty was pleased so to do." The King on this, after a small pause, put on a milder countenance, and calling him into a cupboard, conferred privately with him a long time, whereby his said servant (as Dudley, the 2nd Lord North was informed) saw the King could not spare his master's service as yet; but whether the cause lay in the King's occasions or in his humble behaviour and answers must be left to the judicious to determine. Ever after this he was in high esteem by King Henry VIII, and among divers of the nobility and others whom he most trusted (being upon his death bed) he was constituted one of his executors, as also appointed to be of council to his son and successor, King Edward VI, and had a legacy in his will of £300.

On King Edward's accession to the throne, he was again elected one of the knights of the Shire for the County of Cambridge, in the Parliament then called, in which an act being passed for the alteration of religion, and a Communion-Book printed in English, he was one of the Privy-Council who signed the letters missive, dated 13 March [probably 1547], to be sent to the several Bishops in England for the use of it, to commence at Easter following. He continued of the Privy-Council all King Edward's reign, and was chosen again knight for the Shire of Cambridge, in the second and last Parliament called by that king, being specially recommended by his letters to the sheriff of that county. When by the Duke of Northumberland's practices the Lady Jane Grey was proclaimed queen, he was one of the council who signed that letter sent to the Lady Mary, afterwards queen, wherein they acknowledged the Lady Jane to be their lawful sovereign. But this was no hindrance to Queen Mary's favour, having otherwise manifested himself a faithful subject, so that, on her ascension, he was of her Privy-Council, and in the 1st year of her reign, in consideration of his great merits and abilities, he was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm by Summons of Parliament, and took his place in the House of Peers the 7th of April, 1553. The year following he waited on the Prince of Spain on his landing at Southampton, and accompanied him to Winchester, where, on the 25th of June, his marriage to the queen was compleated.

After which, 18th December, 1558, he was constituted one of the Lords Commissioners to



ROBERT DAVIDSON NORTH

(329)





CHARLES DONNELSON NORTH

(332)



consider and allow of the claims which those should make who were to perform any service by tenure on the day of Queen Elizabeth's coronation; and was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Cambridgeshire and the Isle of Ely; which was confirmed to him by another patent in the second year of her reign [1559]. And by his testament bearing date 20 March, 1564, bequeathing his body to be buried at Kirtling (now called Carthlage), in Com. Cantab., gave to his son and heir, Sir Roger North, Knight, his Parliament robes, beseeching God to bless him and give him His grace truly and faithfully to serve the queen and this realm, and to beware of pride and prodigal expences. He was so fearful of both his sons' unthriftiness that he entailed his estate to prevent alienations, as strongly as the law of those times would bear, with a reminder to his kindred at Walkringham.

He married to his first wife Alice, daughter to Oliver Squire, of Southby, near Portsmouth, in Com. Southamp., widow of Edward Myrsyn, of London, son of an alderman of that city, and also the relict of — Brigadine, of Southampton, with whom he had a considerable fortune, and died, leaving issue by him two daughters and two sons, Sir Roger North, Kt., and Sir Thomas North, Kt., who married first Elizabeth, daughter to Colvill; and she dying without issue, he married, 2ndly, the widow of — Bridgewater, doctor of the civil law, by whom he had issue Edward North, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wren, of Hadnam, in the Isle of Ely. His Lordship's two daughters were Christian, married to William, Earl of Worcester, and Mary, to Henry, Lord Scroop, of Bolton.

Lord Edward had as his second wife Margaret, daughter of Richard Butler, of London, widow of Sir David Brooke, Kt., Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, who survived him, and had sepulture in the chancel of St. Lawrence Jewry, London, where on her tomb is this epitaph:

Lo, here the Lady Margaret North, in tomb and earth doth lye;
Of husbands four the faithful spouse, whose fame shall never dye,
One Andrew Fraunces was the first, the second Robert hight,
Surnamed Chartsey, alderman; Sir David Brooke, a knight,
Was third. But he that passed all, and was in number fourth,
And for his virtue made a Lord was called Sir Edward North.
These all together do I wish a joyfull rising day,
That of the Lord and of his Christ, all honour they may say.

Died 2nd June, 1575.

The said Sir Edward, Lord North, departing this life at his house called Charter house, in the suburbs of London, on Sunday, the last day of December, Anno 1564, was buried in a vault under the chancel at Carthlage, on the South side, which he had caused to be made for that purpose, where is this memorial on a monument of black marble:

"*Serva fidem, Edvardum finxit Northum natura beatum addidit et Magnas gracia Regis opes providus et sapiens claros suscepit honores et tamen in tanto comis honore fuit quae natura dedit quae gracia principis auxit omnia mors una sustulit atra die qui obiit ultimo Decembris Anno Domini 1564. Habuit filios Rogerum nunc dominum North et Thoman filias vero Christiana et Mariam quarum altera Willi comitis Wigorniae uxor altera Henrico duo Scroop nupta.*"

In "Life of Edward, Lord North," pp. 33-35, we find: "By his picture, whereof there is yet a

copy remaining, he appears to have been a person of moderate stature, somewhat inclined to corpulency, and of a reddish hair. As to his character, it can only appear from what has been said of him; and his letters shew he rather affected the delivery of a full and clear sense than any curiosity of stile or expression. The bravery of his mind may best be judged of by his delight to live in an equipage rather above than under his conditions and degree; and by his magnificence in buildings, which were very noble for materials and workmanship, as may appear by the two houses he set up in Kirtling and Charter-house. His piety, charity and love of learning is evident from his bestowing the parsonage of Burwell on the University of Cambridge, as also the vicarage of Burwell. And to Peter-house, the ancient college of that university, as a token of his gratitude for what he gathered there in the way of learning, the parsonage of Ellington. He provided chapels in such houses he built, which shews a desire in him of an assiduity in the service of God by himself and family; which care of providing peculiar places for divine service within families was too much neglected in the following age, as may be witnessed by many great and stately houses then built. He also built a chapel for the interment of his posterity, adjoining to the South part of the Chancel in Kirtling Church; for tho' the main superstition has expired, yet burials in those days were attended with the performance of much religious duty."

Which Roger, Lord North, succeeding him [Lord Edward] in his honors, had summons to

Parliament in 1556 and took his place there accordingly. He had been elected in 1556-7, one of the knights for the Shire for the county of Cambridge; and having, on Queen Elizabeth's accession to the throne, received the honour of knighthood, was again elected one of the knights for that county in her first Parliament; as also her second Parliament, which met at Westminster in the 5th year of her reign. In 1567 he accompanied the Earl of Sussex with the Order of the Garter, to Maximillian, then at Vienna. And in 1573 was one of the peers who then sate on the trial of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk. In 1579, the Queen being on her progress, honoured him with a visit at his seat in Cambridgeshire, where she was entertained (as Hollingshed relates, p. 1299) not in the least behind any of the best, for a frank house, a noble heart, and a well ordered entertainment. In 1586, having accompanied the Earl of Leicester, General of the forces sent to the assistance of the States, he was for his valour made a Knight Banneret, and gained great reputation in the wars in the Netherlands. And having been ambassador extraordinary from Queen Elizabeth to Charles IX, King of France, he was sworn of the Privy Council of the queen and constituted treasurer of the household in 1597, on the death of Sir Francis Knolles, Knight of the Garter. His last will bears date 20 October, 1598, wherein he bequeathed his body to sepulture in the Church of Kirtling, where he was buried on the 22nd of December following, and a monument erected to his memory with this inscription:

Durum pati Rogerus dominus North de





SADIE NORTH

(399)



MILDRED HARPER O'BIERN

(Page 69)

Kirtlinge thesaurarius Hospitii Regii et e Satoris conciliis sub Regina Elizabetha uxorem duxit Winifridium filiam Ricardo domini Rich de Lees in Com. Essex. Summi Angliae Cancellarii ex qua filios genuit Johannem et Henricum Milites et filiam unicum Mariam quae decessit innupta. Diem obiit extremum Anno Aetatis LXXmo et Anno Domini MDCmo.

He died on the 3rd December, 1600, and Camden (in his history of Queen Elizabeth) gives this character of him, That he was a person of great briskness and vivacity, with an head and heart fit for service.

Sir Henry North, his youngest son, taking early to arms, was, in 1578, in that expedition to Norembega under Sir Humphrey Gilbert; and in 1586, serving with his father in the Low Country wars, he had the honour of Knighthood conferred upon him by the Earl of Leicesters. He was seated at Mildenhall, in Suffolk, and having married Mary, daughter and co-heir to Richard Knevit, Esq., had two sons, Sir Roger North and Henry North, Esq., of Laxfield in Suffolk. Sir Roger, the eldest son, was seated at Finborough in Suffolk, in right of Elizabeth his wife, daughter and co-heir of Sir John Gilbert, of Finborough, Kt., by whom he had issue Sir Henry North, of Mildenhall in Suffolk, who was created a baronet 14 June 1660; and Dudley North, second son.

Sir John North (eldest son of Roger, Lord North) in 1573, with other brave young men transported themselves (as Camden has observed) into the Netherlands, to learn the rudiments of Military discipline. He was elected in 1585 one of the Knights of the Shire for the

County of Cambridge, as also in the two succeeding Parliaments in the 28th and 31st years of that queen. And, having afterwards received the honour of Knighthood, died during the lifetime of his father, on the 5th day of June, 1597. He married Dorothy, daughter and co-heir of Sir Valentine Dale, doctor of the civil law, and master of the requests, by whom he had issue four sons, Dudley, who succeeded to the title of Lord North, John, who was made a Knight of the Bath. Roger, and Gilbert; also two daughters, Elizabeth, married to William, son and heir to Sir Jer. Horsey, and Mary, wedded to Sir Francis Coningsby, of South Mymmes, in Com. Hertf., Knight.

Dudley, Lord North, as successor to his grandfather, married Frances, daughter and co-heir of Sir John Brocket, of Brocket Hall, in Com. Hertf., by whom he had issue four sons, Dudley, who succeeded him, Charles, and Robert, who died in his lifetime, and John,* also two daughters, Dorothy, married to Richard, Lord Dacres of the South, and Elizabeth, who died unmarried. The said Dudley, Lord North, lived to be very old; departing this life on the 6th of January, 1666, being then 85 years of age, and was buried at Carthlage.

His son and heir, Dudley, Lord North, had a learned education at the University of Cambridge. He was made Knight of the Bath in Anno 1616, at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, and was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of Cambridge, in the two last Parliaments of Charles the First. He wrote several essays (printed Anno 1682) and some Notes concerning the life of Edward, Lord

*Ancestor of the early Norths in America and is No. 69 in this history.

North, and addressed to his eldest son. His essays are, *Light in the Way to Paradise*, with other Occasionals, *Of Truth*, *Of Goodness*, *Of Eternity*, *Of Original Sin*, etc., which shews he was steadfast in his religion, according to the established church in our nation, and led an exemplary life. He had issue by Anne his wife, daughter and co-heir to Sir Charles Montague, Kt., (a younger brother to Henry, Earl of Manchester), fourteen children. whereof six sons and four daughters lived to maturity, viz: Charles, his son and heir; Sir Francis North, Kt., Lord Guilford, 2nd son, and ancestor to the present Lord North and Guilford; 3rd, Sir Dudley North, who died 31 December, 1691, having married Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Cann, of the city of Bristol, Bart., and widow of Sir Robert Gunning, of Gold-Ashton, near the said city, by whom he left issue two sons, Dudley North, of Glemham, in Com. Suff. Esq., who married Catherine, daughter of Elihu Yale, Esq., (by whom he had a son, Dudley, and two daughters, Anne and Mary), and Roger. John, 4th son, doctor of divinity, was an excellent Grecian and published Anno 1673, a *Review of Plato's Select Dialogues, de rebus divinis*, in Greek and Latin. He was clerk of the closet to King Charles the Second, Prebendary of Westminster, and died master of Trinity College in Cambridge, Anno 1683, unmarried. The 5th son was Montague and the 6th Roger, now living, who married —— daughter of Sir Robert Geers, of Stoke, near Windsor, by whom he had issue two sons and five daughters. The four daughters (of Dudley, Lord North) were Mary, married to Sir William Spring, of Pakenham, in

Com. Suff., Bart., Anne, married to Robert Foley, of Stourbridge, in Worcestershire, Esq., Elizabeth, married to Sir Robert Wiseman, Kt., doctor of the civil law, and afterwards to William, Earl of Yarmouth, and Christian, to Sir George Wynieve, of Brettenham, in Com. Suff., Knight.

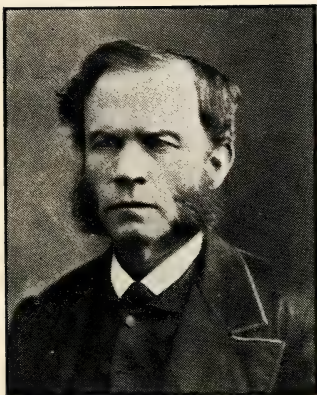
Dudley, Lord North, their father, died on the 24th of June, 1677, and was buried at Carthlage, with this inscription to his memory:

Hic humatus est Dudleius North, miles de Balneo Baro North de Kirtling qui duxit uxorem Anna filiam et coheredem dui Caroli Montague Equitis Aurati et ex ea suscepit quatuor decim libros et superstites reliquit Novem scilicet. Sex filios et tres filias. Obiit vicessimo quarto Junii 1677. Hoc marmor super imposuit vidua Maerens uxor.

Anne, his lady, surviving him, died in the year 1680, aged 67, and was buried by him.

Their eldest son, Charles, Lord North, having married Catherine, daughter to William, Lord Grey, of Wark, widow of Sir Edward Moseley, of the Hough, in Com. Lanc., Bart., was, by a special Writ of Summons, called to Parliament in 1685 by the title of Charles, Lord Grey of Rolleston, and departing this life in the 56th year of his age, Anno 1690, was buried at Carthlage, where is this memorial:

Hic humatus et Dom. Carolus North Baro North et Grey de Kirtling et Rolleston qui duxit Katherinam filiam Dom. Gulielmi Grey Baronus Grey de Wark et ex ea suscepit septem liberos et superstites reliquit quatuor scilicet duos filios et duas filias. Hoc marmor



JAMES MCKENDREE REILEY, D. D.

(269,

vidua super imposuit. Obiit Anno salutis 1690, aetatis suae 56.

His two sons were William, late Lord North and Grey, born 12 December, 1673, and Charles, who died in Flanders during the siege of Lisle, unmarried. His daughters likewise died unmarried.

Which William, late Lord North and Grey, in the reign of Queen Anne, was Lord Lieutenant of the County of Cambridge, Governor of Portsmouth, Lieutenant General of her Majesty's forces, and one of her Privy Council. He served under the Duke of Marlborough through the whole course of the last war, and at the battle of Hochstet had his right hand shot off. His Lordship married Mary Margaretta, daughter of Mons. Ellmeet, receiver-general to the States of Holland and the other provinces, but had no issue by her; and departing this life at Madrid, 31 October, 1734, the title of Lord Grey of Rolleston became extinct, and the title of Lord North devolved upon Francis, Lord Guilford, son and heir of Francis, Lord Guilford, son and heir of Francis, created Lord Guilford, second son of Dudley, Lord North, of Carthage.

Which last Francis was created Lord Guilford Anno 1683. Applying himself to the study of law in the Middle Temple, he became so eminent for his great learning and knowledge therein that King Charles the Second conferred the honour of Knighthood upon him, the 23rd of May, 1671, and on the same day he was sworn into the office of Solicitor General to his majesty. In 1673 he was constituted Attorney General, succeeding Sir Henage Finch, on his being made Lord Keeper. In 1674, at the begin-

ning of the Hilary Term, his majesty, in consideration of his faithful services, appointed him to succeed Sir John Vaughan, late Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. Whereupon he appeared in the High Court of Chancery, and being sworn Serjeant and performing all formalities belonging to that degree, the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal came into the Court of Common Pleas and declared the King's pleasure to him, in an elegant speech. Upon which Sir Francis North, standing in the middle of the bar of said Court, made his acknowledgements of the King's great favour and returned his humble thanks to his Majesty; and was immediately conducted from thence, between the two ancientest serjeants, into the said Court, where the Lord Keeper delivered unto him his patent of the said office. And after he had taken the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, and the oath of Chief Justice of that court, the Lord Keeper put on his square cap and he took his seat of Chief Justice, and afterwards entertained the Lord Keeper and divers of the nobility, and all the judges and serjeants at dinner at Serjeants Inn, in Chancery Lane,

In the year 1679, when his Majesty dissolved his Privy Council, declaring he would lay aside the use he had hitherto made of a single ministry, and his resolution to choose a new Privy Council whose known abilities, interest and esteem in the nation should render them without all suspicion of either mistaking or betraying the true interest of the kingdom, the Lord Chief Justice North was in that right honourable list.

On the death of the Earl of Nottingham his Majesty, on December 20th, 1682, committed the custody of the Great Seal to him, with the title of Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England, and two days after his Lordship was sworn at the Council Board and took his place as Lord Keeper. Likewise on September 26th, 1683, his Majesty, as a mark of the gracious esteem he had for the great and faithful services which the Right Honourable Sir Francis North, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England, had rendered the crown, created him a baron of this kingdom, by the name and stile of Lord Guilford, Baron of Guilford, in the County of Surry.

On the accession of King James to the throne, his Lordship was continued Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, and, on his coronation, was one of the commissioners to determine the claims of such who, in regard of divers tenures, exhibited their petitions to perform several services on coronation day, by ancient customs and usages of the realm. In which year his Lordship departed this life, viz., on Saturday, September the fifth [1685], at his seat at Wroxton, near Banbury, in Oxfordshire, and was buried in a vault under part of the church there, among the ancestors of his lady, Frances, second daughter and co-heir to Thomas Pope, Earl of Down; which lady died in the year 1678 and was also buried there.

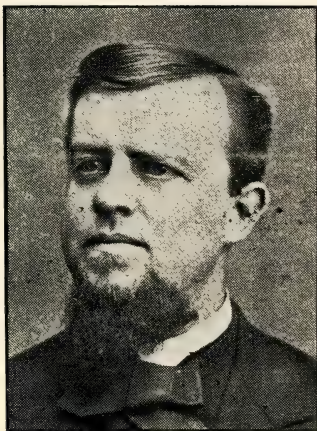
His Lordship had issue by her, three sons, Francis, his successor; Charles, who served in several Parliaments for Banbury and died unmarried; and Pope, who died an infant. Also two daughters, Anne, who died unmarried, and Frances, who died an infant.

His eldest son, Francis, Lord Guilford, born on December 14th, 1673, had his education in Trinity College, in Oxford, and being about to leave the university, was created Master of Arts on the 11th of December, 1690. On 25th February, 1694-5, his Lordship married Elizabeth, third daughter of Fulk Grevil, Lord Brook, who died in childbed in November, 1699, leaving no issue.

His Lordship had, for his second lady, Alice, second daughter and co-heir of Sir John Brownlow, of Benton in the county of Lincoln, Bart., by whom he had issue Francis, the present Lord Guilford, Brownlow, and Peregrine, who died infants, as also a daughter Alice, who died unmarried.

In the first year of Queen Anne [1702] his Lordship was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the County of Essex and town of Colchester, and custos rotulorum thereof, and on the 7th of July, 1712, one of the Lord Commissioners for trade and the plantations. Also in July, 1714, was constituted First Lord Commissioner for trade and the plantations, and was one of her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council; and departing this life on the 17th of October, 1729, was buried at Wroxton, to whom succeeded his eldest son, Francis, now Lord North and Guilford, born the 13th of April, 1704, who was chosen a member for the Borough of Banbury in the County of Oxford, in the first Parliament called by our present sovereign; and after succeeding his father, was, in October, 1730, appointed one of the gentlemen of the bed chamber to his royal highness, the Prince of Wales.

His Lordship married, on the 16th of June,



WILLIAM McKENDREE REILEY

(283)



CHILDREN OF WILLIAM McK. REILEY (Pages 68 and 181),

1728, the Lady Lucy, daughter of George, late Earl of Halifax, by whom he had issue one son, named Frederick, born the 13th of April, 1732, now living, and a daughter, Lucy, born April, 1734, who died an infant. And her ladyship, departing this life 7th May, 1734, was buried at Wroxton.

His Lordship in January, 1735-6, married secondly Elizabeth, relict of George, Lord Viscount Lewisham, eldest son of William, Earl of Dartmouth, and the only daughter of Sir Arthur Kaye, of Woodsome in the County of York, Bart., by whom he had issue two daughters, Louisa and Frances.

TITLES.—Francis North, Lord North and Lord Guilford, one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to his Royal Highness, Frederick, Prince of Wales.

CREATIONS.—Baron North of Kirtling, in Com. Cantab., by Writ of Summons to Parliament, 17 February, 1553, and Baron of Guilford by letters patent, 27 September, 1683.

ARMS.—Azure, a lion passant Or, between three Fleur de lis, Argent.

CREST.—On a wreath, a dragon's head erased sable, ducally gorged and chained Or.

SUPPORTERS.—Two dragons, ducally gorged and chained Or.

CHIEF SEATS.—At Kirtlage in Cambridgeshire, two miles from Newmarket and 48 miles from London. At Durdas in the County of Surry, one mile from Epsom and 15 from London. At Wroxton Abbey in the County of Oxford, one mile from Banbury and 54 from London; and at Chipping Warden, in the County of Northampton.

(The foregoing was copied from Collins' Peerage of England, by M. F. Stipes, February 19th, 1910.)*

By way of later history, it may be added that Francis, Lord North and Guilford, mentioned last above, was, in 1752, created Earl of Guilford, and died in 1790 at the age of 84.

He was succeeded by his son Frederick, born April 13th, 1732, as stated above, being a few months younger than George Washington. Frederick was educated at Eaton and Trinity College. He entered the House of Commons at an early age and was made a Lord of the Treasury in 1763. In politics he was a tory, following his ancestor, Francis, Lord Guilford, in the reign of Charles Second. It was his proud boast in the House of Commons that "since he had had a seat there, he had voted against all popular and in favor of all unpopular measures." In 1769 he became Master of the Exchequer and leader in the House, for which last post he was well fitted by his eloquence, good humor, wit and readiness of resource. But his folly in aiding in the schemes of George III brought on the war with America and finally lost these colonies to the crown. In 1770 he became prime minister, though it is generally said that the king himself was the real minister. North was opposed by Fox and Burke. In 1778 he renounced the right to tax the colonies, and in 1782, finding it impossible to carry on any longer the war with America, resigned. After peace was restored, he formed a coalition with Fox and was again at the head of the ministry for a

*In reprinting these pages from Collins' Peerage, the spelling, grammar and composition of the original have been retained.

few months. In 1790, at the death of his father, he became the second Earl of Guilford, but is known in history as Lord North, a courtesy-title, as he did not succeed to the titles until 1790. He died on August 5, 1792, having been blind the last five years of his life.

A writer says of Frederick North:

"Lord North is not usually placed among the wits, though abundantly qualified for this distinction. On one occasion when Burke was denouncing him in the House, North sat with his eyes closed in an apparently deep repose. Burke, in the course of his oration, introduced and mispronounced the Latin word, 'vectigal.' 'Vectical,' interposed North, and resumed his slumber. With him, as with most of the accomplished men of that day, his wit played fondly round the classics. When his son told him he could no longer afford to keep a favorite mare North replied:

" 'Equam memento rebus in arduis servare.'

"North in his later years became quite blind and retired to Tunbridge Wells. It was here that Cumberland met him again, and remarks: 'Lacerated as I was in my feelings, I could not help saying within myself, "The minister, indeed, has wronged me, but the man atones."' It was at Tunbridge Wells, too, that North encountered an old political opponent, the brutal Barre, who had also been smitten with blindness. 'Colonel,' said Lord North, 'notwithstanding all that may have passed formerly in Parliament when we were on different sides, I am persuaded that there are no two men in the kingdom who would now be more happy to see each other.' "

The following extract is from Green's History of England, Book VIII, Chapter 3: "Never had England shown a firmer loyalty; but its loyalty was changed into horror by the terrible measures of repression which followed the victory [over the Duke of Monmouth] of Sedgemoor. Even North, the Lord Keeper, a servile tool of the crown, protested against the license and bloodshed in which the troops were suffered to indulge after the battle. His protest however was disregarded, and he withdrew brokenhearted from the Court to die." This battle was fought on July 6, 1685, and the reference is to Francis, the first Lord Guilford, who died 5th September following. (See page 199.)

Thomas J. North and Descendants—Additional Data.

Since printing the sketch of Thomas Jefferson North and family (pages 100 to 113), we have received the following additional data from Mrs. Charles D. North, Yates City, Illinois:

After their marriage, Thomas Jefferson and wife resided near Franklin, Virginia, where, on Black Thorn Creek, he built what was known as McCoy's mill. In 1836 they located at Upper Tract, in the Old Dominion. Living on the border-land of the Civil War, they were subjected to many indignities and cruelties. Twice through false representations Mr. North was thrown into prison by a Federal general named Averill, being confined one time for three months. Having a good education, as had all the older Norths—that is, good considering their opportunities, he taught school for a number of winters, and even after locating in the West he returned one time to his native state



SUSAN REILEY

(282)



HENRY BAKER REILEY

(421)

and remained two years teaching school. He was quite fond of music and his favorite instrument was the flute upon which he delighted to play, especially for the children. "Carry Me Back to Old Virginia," was one of his favorite songs. His flute he bequeathed to one of his grandsons.

Charles David North (348) enlisted in the Confederate service before he was 17 years of age. On August 21, 1862, at New Market, Virginia, he was mustered in as a member of Co. F, 62nd Virginia Cavalry, under Generals Imboden and Fitzhugh Lee. He took part in many engagements, among them New Market, Cold Harbor, Gettysburg, Lynchburg and Winchester. He was wounded three times—once at Berry's Ferry, again at New Market, and the third time at Cold Harbor. Twice was he captured by the Federals; but never imprisoned. Laid down his arms at Appomattox when Lee surrendered and was paroled at Petersburg. In March, 1866, he came to Illinois, where he first worked as a carpenter for awhile, but finally settled down to farming. On December 22, 1875, he married, near Yates City, Illinois, Mary Sophia Nicholson (born December 22, 1850), the only child of James Hasbrouck and Catherine King Nicholson. Their children (see page 113) are as follows:

Adah Catherine (393), b. September 15, 1877

Ralph Nicholson (394), b. August 20, 1879.

Earl James Hasbrouck (395), b. January 25, 1881.

Carl Clinton (396), b. March 25, 1882; m

Edith Victoria Slayton, January 26, 1910.

Harold Edward (397), b. July 25, 1884.

Elsie Louise (398), b. June 9, 1889.

Charles David North resides on a farm near Yates City, Illinois, where he and his wife own 600 acres of land. For a number of years he was vice president of the Yates City Bank, becoming its president in 1893, which position he still holds. He is a member of the Masonic order, belonging to both Chapter and Commandery. Three of his sons are members of the same order. His sons, excepting Harold, are farmers. The latter is bookkeeper in the Yates City Bank.*

Mrs. North also sends the following data of the children of William Darke North (334)—see pages 105-106.

Percie married first Harlan Canniff, a farmer. One son was born to them, Lyman Canniff, who married Ella Carroll. They have two children, Naomi and Carroll, and their home is at Pomona, Manistee County, Michigan. After the death of her husband, Percie married second a Mr. Spencer, a farmer. One daughter, Marie, was born of this union, but by the death of Mr. Spencer, Percie was again left a widow. She resides at Benzonia, Benzie County, Michigan. Leota married P. C. Huffman; reside at Interlocken, Grand Traverse County, in the same state. They have one son, Wyman, who married Beulah Ballard in May, 1911, and live at Harlan, Michigan. Delia married Albert

* After this page was ready for the press, word comes to us that Charles David North is no more. On February 17, 1912, he and Mrs. North went to Citronelle, Alabama, to spend a few weeks in a milder climate. A few days after reaching that point, he was stricken with pleuro-pneumonia. He seemed to rally from that, but it left him with heart weakness, from which he died suddenly on April 22. The body was brought home for burial.

Morse, a steamboat engineer. Their home is now on a farm near Harlan. Their children are Claude, Fay, Blossom, Laura and Lawrence (twins), and Olga. Laura married Captain Thomas Rudeck, who owned a steam tug that plied on Lake Michigan. They reside at Frankfort, Michigan, and have five daughters—Calla, Madge, Percie, Florence, and Helen. S. Brooks lives on a farm near Harlan. He married Mary Miller, and they have two daughters—Neva and Esther. Bertha married Edward Miller, a farmer. They reside near Rockwood, Michigan, and have two children.

William Darke North (334) died at Huntsville, Alabama, and is buried there.

Two Poems by Nathaniel G. North.

Sleep on, darling Sarah Morrow!

Rest within thy little bed!

Rest, my sweet one, freed from sorrow,

All thy bitter pangs have fled.

Rest, my darling! No more anguish

Shall disturb thy heaving breast,

Nor thy eyes, thy soft eyes, languish

For the want of quiet rest.

In thy cold and lonely dwelling

Thou canst calmly, softly sleep;

Nor shall storm nor tempest swelling,

Interrupt thy slumber deep.

When the night wind roars above thee,

On thy "Ma" thou needst not call.

No, my darling; though she love thee,

On thy grave the rain must fall.

Day and night she watched around thee
While thou wast with us on earth,
And in tend'rest folds she wound thee,
From the day that gave thee birth.

Every night she lay beside thee
For the space of six long years.
With what fondness did she guide thee,
And wipe off thy infant tears!

But no more can "ma" now place thee
In thy little crib to rest,
Nor thy darling "pa" embrace thee
While reclining on his breast.

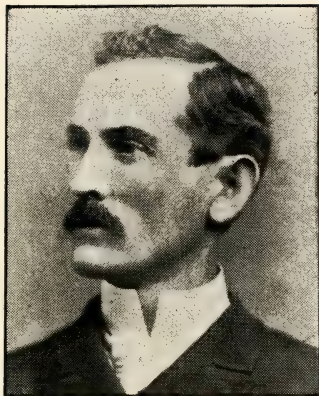
Weeks have passed since we together
Slept the livelong night away—
Thou hast slept, tho' rough the weather,
In thy lonely bed of clay.

Oh, my child! How sad the feeling!
Often starts the gushing tear!
For the grave is now concealing
All on earth I held most dear.

Hopes that I so fondly cherished
While her beaming smiles were worn,
Have, in sudden darkness, perished—
Hope and joy are from me torn.

Gone is all my buoyant gladness!
Naught but fruitless grief is left.
Day and night are spent in sadness--
I indeed am sore bereft!

But away with this dejection!
Lamp of Faith, come gild the gloom!
Jesus, by His resurrection,
Ope'd the portals of the tomb.



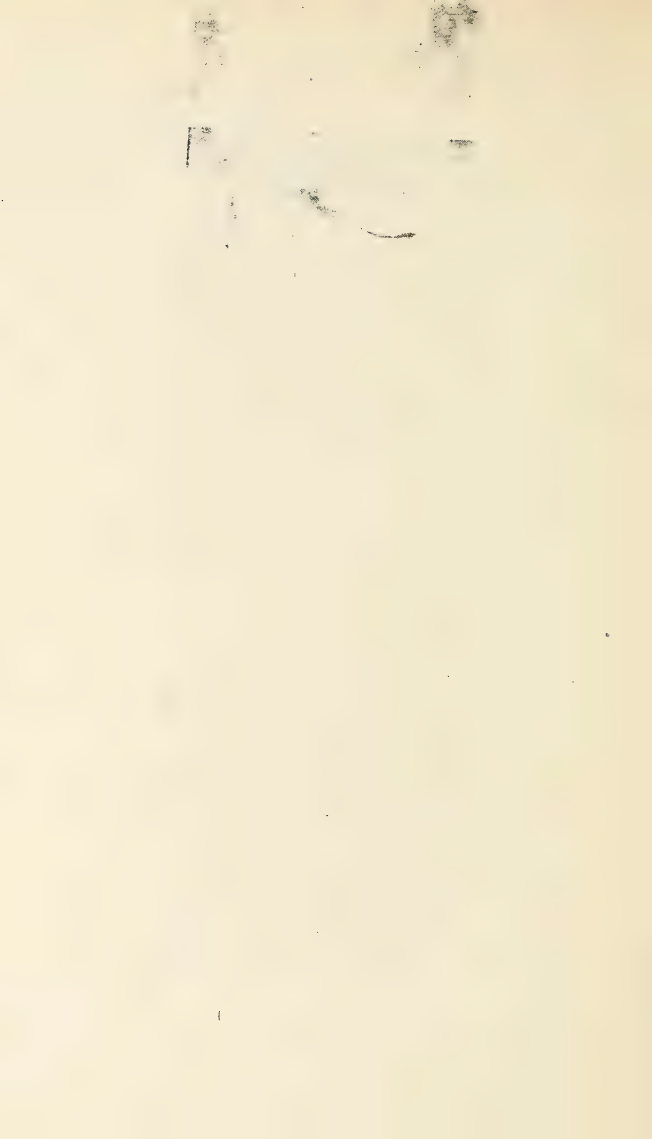
MARK REID

(274)





SADIE REID (274)



Take, my soul, the consolation
That the Sacred Books afford.
For my child—bless'd revelation—
Shall arise in Christ her Lord,

N. G. N.

CHANGE AND THE CHANGELESS.

Alas! how changeful! There is nothing fix'd
In all this spacious world. I've gazed at eve
Upon the gorgeous West, where golden lakes
Seemed resting on the summit of the hills,
And on their tranquil bosoms lay the clouds,
With brightest crimson, or with purple ting'd,
Like islands floating in some fairy scene.
I felt that I could gaze forevermore
Upon such penciling—but not one hour
Did that rich painting stay; the sun went down
And golden sky and crimson-purple clouds
Alike were mantled o'er by sombre Night.
I've seen the Spring break forth, and violets
 blow,
To cheer my heart, in memory of her*
Who lay a corpse, with spring flowers in her
 hand;
And I have wished for violets all the year
To crown her grave with one unfading wreath.
But ah! those flow'rets decked the early Spring;
They smiled a moment on us—then were gone!
I've play'd with children, and I've lov'd to mark
The frank, confiding nature of their souls;
From self and pride, deceit and cruelty,
As free as angels—and I've fondly wished
That children might forever children be,
Fit subjects for the heavenly realm. Alas!
Their days of childhood pass'd, they upward
 grew;

Pert "gentlemen" and "ladies" they became—
 With rank disdain o'er ev'ry feature spread;
 To icy coldness every gesture shaped—
 A smirk of low deception in their glance—
 Their breath a ceaseless gale of calumny—
 Their life a turbid stream of rottenness.
 Oh, then I've turned and wept; I've mourned
 the change
 Which Time had wrought upon those infant
 natures.

Thus passes off the glory of this world;
 The richest sky is but a transcient scene.
 The sweetest flowers soon wither in the sun,
 The happy child grows up a heartless wretch,
 All earth-born beauty quickly fades, and leaves
 The lonely heart to wail in bitter grief.

Then look not on the earth for happiness,
 Love not the things below, but things above.
 There is an upper world—within the soul—
 The kingdom of our God. It lies "within
 The poor in spirit," and "the pure in heart"
 Enjoy that land of blessedness. They see
 By faith a world where sadness never comes.
 On earth their bodies linger, but their souls
 Commune with Heaven, and their angels stand
 Before the Father, looking on His face.
 There they behold enduring, golden skies—
 No night intrudes to interrupt the scene.
 There flowerets bloom perennial—nor heat,
 Nor frost may blast their ever-bursting buds;
 But gentle sunbeams from the Lamb dispense
 A glow throughout the Paradise of God.
 There children keep the freshness of their
 hearts,
 Unstained by contact with the world of sin.

Oh, happy land, where skies are always bright!
Where flowerets always bloom, where angels live
In never-ending youth. Rise, then, thou soul,
And bide thy time, frail body. Be content
A few more days of toil and flesh shall sleep.
But soul!—soar on, and upward rise
To that estate where changes never come!

N. G. N.

Steamer Montgomery, October 11, 1851.

* My little daughter, Obiit 1842

A Civil War Document.

Before us is the parole of William D. Elder, a brother of Mrs. George W. Gibbs. Mr. Elder was in Pemberton's command that surrendered at Vicksburg. The parole reads as follows:

Vicksburg, Mississippi, July 7th, A. D. 1863.
To All Whom it may Concern, Know Ye That:

I, Wm. D. Elder, a Sergeant-Major of the 1st Reg't Light Artillery, Miss. Vol., C. S. A., being a prisoner of war in the hands of the United States forces, in virtue of the capitulation of the City of Vicksburg and its garrison by Lieut. Gen. John C. Pemberton, C. S. A., commanding, on the 4th day of July, 1863, do in pursuance of the terms of said capitulation, give this my solemn parole under oath—

That I will not take up arms against the United States, nor serve in any military, police, or constabulary force in any fort, garrison or field work, held by the Confederate States of America against the United States of America, nor as guard of prisons, depots or stores, nor perform any duties usually performed by officers or soldiers against the United States of

America until duly exchanged by the proper authorities. WM. D. ELDER.

Sworn to and subscribed before me at Vicksburg, Miss., this 7th day of July, 1863.

Wm. P. Davis, Lt. Col. 23rd Reg't Ind. Vols.,
And Paroling Officer.

Thomas Johnson.

Thomas Johnson (see page 67) died at twelve o'clock M. on March 4th, 1881, the very hour that President Garfield was inaugurated. He was married August 18, 1838.

Descendant of Ann North and Katherine Keyes.

Mrs. I. N. Maltby (Martha Humphrey Maltby), of Kansas City, is a descendant of David Humphrey and Katherine Keyes (25), the latter a sister of Eliza Keyes North, wife of George North. The parents of David Humphrey were John Humphrey and Ann North (80), a sister of George North. John Humphrey was a Revolutionary soldier, as was also his father, Roger Humphrey, while David—known as "One Armed David"—lost an arm in the Battle of Blandensburg, near Washington City, in 1814.

An Old Family Record.

A family Bible contains the following entries by Robert North, son of Thomas and Ellen North, of Parish Ahethington, Lancashire, England: Robert North married Frances Todd, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Todd, of Virginia, on July 2, 1729. Mrs. Frances North was buried at St. Thomas, where her tomb still remains. Captain Robert North was born in



JESSIE ALICE REID

(274)



JESSIE ALICE REID



England, was commissioned to lay out Jamestown, now part of Baltimore. Their daughter Ellen was the first white child born in Baltimore. Captain Robert North died in 1749. Ellen North married John Moale, of Moale's Point, at her home, Green Spring, from which the valley took its name.—Mrs. Jessie Johnson.

Adventurers in Virginia.

Burke's "Old History of Virginia" states that among the adventurers in Virginia as they were in 1620, is found the name of Dudley, Lord North.

The Starrys.

Charles N. and William McK. Starry, sons of Jacob and Laura Gibbs Starry (see page 67 *ante*), now reside on a farm one mile North of Charlestown, West Virginia. Prior to locating on the farm, about 1890, they were in the mercantile business with their father in Charlestown (see page 83). With them are their sisters, Mary North and Ella, and their niece, Mae Trussell. The mother of the latter, Bettie Trussell, also made her home with her brothers from the death of her husband in 1887, to her own death on December 10, 1910. Mrs. Georgia Starry Kelsey (278) resides in Washington, D. C., where her husband died in 1910. Stanley Trussell resides in New York where he is soliciting passenger and freight agent for the Chicago and Northwestern Railroad.

The Harper Family.

We are indebted to Mrs. Virginia Harper Peebles (310) for the following corrections in,

and additions to, the sketch of her father's family, as it appears on page 88 *et sequentia*:

308. Henry *Winter*, b. August 26, 1858; m.

Kate Miller, July 5, 1882. Two children—
Pickens, Catherine W. Now located at
Little Rock, Arkansas, where he has the
state agency for a life insurance company.

310. Sarah Virginia. b. February 15, 1863; m.
Sterling Peebles, of New Iberia, Louisiana,
January 6, 1881. Sterling Peebles
d. in 1906, at Jackson, Mississippi.

317. George William, Jr., b. January 8, 1875;
d. in February, 1904.

319. Marian, b. October 20, 1878; m. Percy
Weeks, of Monroe, Louisiana, October 4,
1903. One dau., Marian, b. July 12, 1904.

John Hubbard (315) is connected with a
newspaper at Memphis, Tennessee.

Henry Harper (301) married Marian *Williams*, instead of Johnson, as stated on page 84.

Sterling Peebles was a leading sugar planter, his plantation being located in Southwestern Louisiana, on the beautiful Bayou Teche, immortalized in Longfellow's "Evangeline." Here, after his marriage to Virginia Harper in 1881, he resided for eighteen years, but failing health compelled a change and he located in Jackson, Mississippi, only 15 miles from Mrs. Peebles' old home—Raymond. Here he died in 1906. Mrs. Peebles still resides there. Their children:

428. Henry Wyche, b. July 25, 1884. Graduated from Carnegie Institute in 1908; now an architect in Pittsburg.

429. George Harper, b. December 16, 1883; now a dentist at Como, Mississippi.

430. Sterling Wilkins, b. December 7, 1898.

431. Virginia Harper, b. March 11, 1903.

William Harper, the father of Samuel Davis Harper (91), served in the American army during the Revolution, and was one of the guard of honor that escorted the body of George Washington to the tomb.

Mrs. George W. Harper (298) after the death of her husband resided at the old home at Raymond, Mississippi, until 1909, when she located in Jackson where she resided with her daughters, Susan and Marian, until her death which occurred on February 10, 1912.

Samuel Harper, son of Henry (301), resides in Wheeling, West Virginia, where he is in the mercantile business, successor to his father and grandfather. His mother was killed by an electric street car about 1909. His sister Henrietta, reputed to be one of the famous beauties of Virginia, spends much of her time with an aunt in Washington City.

Mrs. Ella McConnell (303) is still living (December, 1912) at Philadelphia, so her name must be added to the list of surviving grandchildren of George North, as given on pages 134-135,—one of whom, however, Charles David North, has died since those pages were printed.

Susan Harper (314) resides with her sister, Mrs. Percy Weeks, at Jackson, while Ella and Maggie have charge of the postoffice at Raymond, Ella being postmistress.

Deaths.

The following deaths among the North descendants have occurred subsequent to the printing of the foregoing pages of this book:

Trussell.—Bettie Starry Trussell died at her home near Charlestown, West Virginia, on Saturday, December 10, 1910, of Bright's Disease.

Harper.—Mrs. Anna Sims Harper, widow of Major George W. Harper (see page 84 *ante*), died suddenly of heart failure at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Marian Weeks, at Jackson, Mississippi, on February 12, 1912.

Wagnon.—Wiley Richard Wagnon (see pages 74 and 81), died of tuberculosis, in 1910, at Meridian, Mississippi.

North.—Mrs. Nannie Payne North, widow of George W. North (321), died suddenly on November 8, 1912, at Pascagoula, Mississippi, aged 69 years, 5 months, and 23 days, while on an outing with her son, Robert D.

Births.

Since the foregoing pages of this book were printed, the following births among the descendants of George North have occurred:

Watson.—Martha North, daughter of James W. and Eva North Watson (see page 100 *ante*), born June 12, 1911, at Jackson, Alabama.

Johnson.—Nancy Mann, daughter of Garland and Nancy Johnson (see page 67), born August 29, 1910, at Lynchburg, Virginia.

North.—Mary Amanda, daughter of William H. and Annie Ringgold North (see page 129 *ante*), born June 4, 1912, at Dixie, Louisiana.

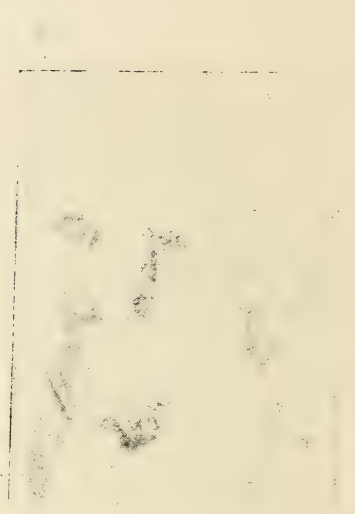
Johnson.—Corinne Anderson, daughter of Herbert and Corinne Anderson Johnson (see page 67), born May 14, 1911.

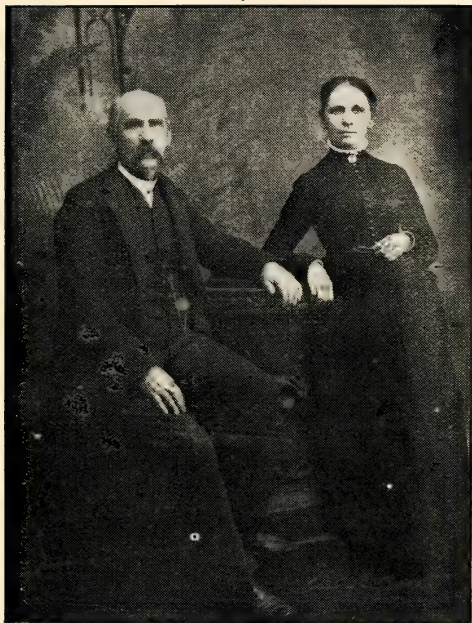
Moore.—Thomas Irving, son of Thomas Irving and Mary North Moore (see page 95 *ante*), born October —, 1910, at Marion, Alabama.



GARLAND REID

(Page 67)





EDMUND AND EMILY ROGERS

(335)

Additional Data of the Keyes Family.

Since pages 1 to 32 of this book were printed, the following additional matter relating to the Keyes family has come to hand and is inserted here, before taking up the last branch to which this geneology relates,—the Cruzens.

Referring to page 21 *ante*, we find that Sarah Keyes (31), daughter of John Keyes (brother of Eliza Keyes North), m. Daniel Hughes. Their oldest child was James H. Hughes, and a son of the latter was J. W., as told on page 22.

Ella Hughes (see page 22) m. Jacob Snapp. Their son, James P., graduated at Emory and Henry College, Virginia, about 1853. Resided in Tennessee.

John Keyes (32) second son of Captain John Keyes, m. Catherine Groves, December 30, 1864 [a missprint in the Keyes history—probably 1806]. His wife died June 20, 1872. Their children:

428. William Groves, b. February 1, 1808.

429. Nancy, d. at six years.

430. John Talbott, b. September 10, 1811.

431. Elizabeth, resided in Canada.

432. Washington, d. in Cumberland County, Tennessee, February 13, 1838.

433. Campbell, residence in Canada.

434. Robin, residence in Tennessee.

435. Joseph, residence Waller County, Ga. .

436. Hiram, d. in Gentry County, Missouri

437. Martha, resides in Canada.

William Groves Keyes (428) moved with his parents from Washington County, Virginia, to Hankins County, Tennessee, where he m. Eva-

line Wright, and had one son, Thomas Lilburn. Then moved to Green County, Tennessee, where his wife d. September 21, 1859. William m. second time, November 20, 1861, Harriet, daugh. of Charles Cook, by whom he had two sons and one daughter. Thomas Lilburn Keyes was b. September 17, 1833; m. September 25, 1859, Elizabeth Nease, of Cocke County, Tennessee. They have four chilnen:

438. Cyrus Hannibal.

439. William Perez.

440. Sarah Evaline.

441. Sabrina Belle.

John (430) m. Lucy Josephine Childress, b. April, 1819,—a niece of General Edward Gaines. He has in his possession the old family Bible bequeathed by Captain John to the eldest John in the family, successively, from which book many records relating to the family have been taken. Resides in Bristol, Tennessee. Children:

442. Mary Virginia, b. February 12, 1844.

443. Theron or Theodore, b. Sept. 28, 1845.

444. Letitia Catherine, b. March 13, 1847; d. November 18, 1857.

445. Martha Elizabeth, b. September 2, 1848.

446. George A., b. March 27, 1850; d. June 30, 1858.

447. John Matthew, b. December 7, 1851; d. December 10, 1857.

George Keyes (35), 4th son of Captain John, was b. in Washington County, Virginia. Early in life he and his brother Washington (36) removed to Limestone County, Alabama, where they merchandised and planted in company. He served at one time as captain of a volunteer company under General Jackson, and later was

elected and served as general of the brigade of militia in his military district in Alabama. He m. in Sullivan County, Tennessee, November 16, 1820, Nellie, dau of Robert and Crockett Rutledge, and the young couple made their way to Alabama on horseback. Robert Rutledge was a son of William Rutledge, of County Lyson, and Nellie Gambel, of County Caran, Ireland, and grandson of George Rutledge. George Keyes d. in Limestone County June 13, 1833. Nellie, his wife, b. March 1, 1797, d. October 22, 1834. Children:

448. Wade, b. October 10, 1821.

449. Martha Louisa, b. September 23, 1823.

450. John Washington, b. March 25, 1825.

451. Jane Charlotte, b. November 16, 1827.

452. George Presley, b. September 8, 1829.

453. Busan, b. July 1, 1832; d. June 29, 1848.

Wade Keyes (448) was a student at the University of Virginia in the session of 1837-38. He left the next session on account of ill health and deaths in the family. He studied law with William Richardson, Esq., subsequently joining a law class taught by Daniel Coleman, and finally graduated from the law department of Transylvania University, at Lexington, Kentucky. In 1842 he sailed to Europe, traveled the continent and in England and Ireland, returning in the autumn of 1843. Removed to Florida in 1848 and practiced law in Jackson County, in that state. While residing there he published two legal volumes which attracted much attention. In 1851 he returned to Alabama and continued the practice of law in Montgomery, then the capital of the state. He was elected chancellor of the Southern chance-

ry division of the state in 1853 and filled the office six years. Says a Southern paper, "He made a splendid reputation as chancellor and established himself among the foremost lawyers of the day."

During his chancellorship he organized a law class at Montgomery, and the school was subsequently organized as the Montgomery Law School and made the law department of the University of Tuscaloosa. In 1861, while lieutenant in a volunteer company in a fort in Mobile Bay, he was appointed assistant attorney general of the Confederate government, and during the existence of that government continued in the department of justice, either as assistant or acting as attorney general. After the war he returned to Alabama to his profession.

When the act was passed codifying the laws of Alabama, he was appointed by Governor Houston one of the commissioners, the late Judge F. M. Wood being his associate. May 16, 1848, he m. Alice Wharron, dau. of General George Whitfield, then of Leon County, Florida, earlier of Landes County, North Carolina, and granddaughter on her mother's side of William Blacklege, who d. in Philadelphia when a member of the Continental Congress from the Old North State. She was a great-granddaughter on the father's side of General Nathan Bryan. Judge Wade Keyes d. suddenly in Montgomery, March 2, 1879. Children:

454. Louisia Blacklege, wife of Norman G. Kittrell, a lawyer of Galveston, Texas.

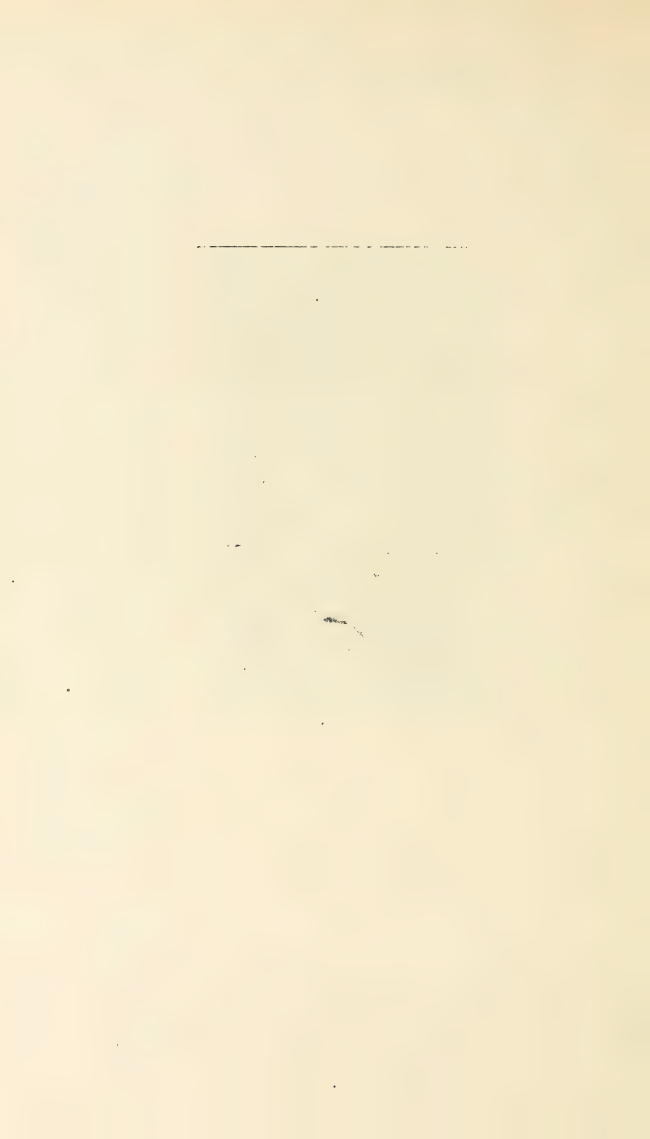
455. Nellie Rutledge.

456. Mary Whitfield.



BETTIE CRUZEN SAVAGE

(602)





ANNIE SMEADE

(266)

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS



There were also five children who died in infancy.

Martha Louisa Keyes (449) m. Henry C. Jones, October 13, 1844. Mr. Jones has been several times in the legislature, and was a member of the Confederate congress, and is now state attorney for his judicial circuit. Children:

457. William Stratton, died from wounds received as a Confederate soldier in the battle at Franklin, Tennessee.

458. Martha, m. Melville Allen, of Marion County, Alabama.

459. George, a lawyer in Lauddele County, Alabama.

460. Ella Rives.

461. John.

462. Jennie Keyes.

463 Martha Balling.

464. Robert Young.

465. Wade Keyes.

John Washington (450) entered Lagrange College, Alabama, January, 1842, where he was suspended in 1843 for fighting. Returning home he studied medicine, attended medical lectures at Louisville, Kentucky, and commenced the practice of medicine in partnership with Dr. Welch in Somerville, Alabama. On the 4th of November, 1846, he m. Julia L., eldest dau. of Prof. Nicholas Marcellus and Caroline Hentz, in Tuscogee, Alabama. They have had 15 children whose names we have not received. In 1849 he studied in Cincinnati and in 1850 took the degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery from the Ohio Dental College, and the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the Medical

College of Ohio. Dr. Keyes was for a time in Florida and in 1857 removed to Montgomery, Alabama, devoting himself to the practice of dentistry, to the literature of which profession he was an occasional contributor. He was in the Confederate army at Mobile, in Co. A of the Battallion of Hilliard's Legion and as a surgeon of the 12th Alabama Regiment. He also acted as surgeon in St. Mary's Hospital, in Montgomery, and elsewhere. The citizens of Montgomery presented him with a fine horse as a mark of esteem. After the war he went to Brazil. Returned, and in 1873 bought land in Calhoun County, Florida, and engaged in the culture of oranges. Dr. Keyes is six feet tall, weighs 180, with great physical strength, as may be seen from the fact of his having captured a shark 8 feet long, without the aid of man or weapons.

Jane C. Keyes (451) m. John D. Rathen, January 26, 1842. He is a lawyer, has been a circuit judge, speaker of the House of Representatives, president of the Senate of the General Assembly of Alabama, and a member of the constitutional convention of 1875. Has also been president of the Memphis & Charleston Railroad Co. Resides at Tuscumbia, Colbert County, Alabama. Mrs. Jane Rathen died in 1853. Children:

466. George T., connected with the Memphis & Tennessee Railroad.

467. Silas P., lawyer, Decatur, Alabama.

468. Ellen Rutledge, resides at Tampa, Florida.

George Presley (452) graduated at L'Grange College, Alabama, at the age of 18 years

receiving the degree of A. B., edited the Athens, Alabama, Herald, afterwards removing to Montgomery where for twelve consecutive years he was register and master in the chancery court. He was in the Southern army during the late war with Colonel Bell at Fort Morgan, as its first sergeant, and in the Alabama Legion during the celebrated campaign in Kentucky. After having been discharged on account of ill health, he commanded a battalion of home guards. He is now connected with the editorial department of the Montgomery Daily Advertiser, and occasionally indulges in writing verses, some of which have been popular among his many friends. He m. in 1859 Fannie L. Gagle, who d. May 1, 1876, leaving a dau. about ten years of age.

Washington Keyes (36) m. Elizabeth Williams, Columbia, Tennessee. Her mother was a Hunter of North Carolina, nearly related to the Hintons of Raleigh. Colonel Harvey Walker, O. P. Nickelson, and Dr. A. Voorhies, of Columbia, were his cousins. Washington Keyes was a merchant, was popular during his life, and lamented at his death, which occurred on February 13, 1838. He d. near Quincy, Florida. "On Tuesday, the 13th of February last, Colonel Washington Keyes, late cashier of the branch of the Bank of Alabama, died of pulmonary affection with which he had been afflicted several years. He was b. in Washington County, Virginia, November 18, 1792, and at an early age moved to East Tennessee, where he resided until 1818 or 1819. He thence removed to Limestone County, Alabama, where he lived until his residence in this place (Decatur),

whence he went to Florida for the benefit of his health. In the death of Mr. Keyes this community mourns the loss of one of its most worthy citizens, and Alabama one of her ablest and most efficient financiers. Mild and unassuming in his manners and pleasant in his address, he possessed the friendship and esteem of all who knew him." Colonel Keyes, also his sons William and Frank, were Masons. Children;

469. William McCord, b. about 1824.

470. Lester John, b. May 7, 1861; unmarried.

471. Antoinette, d. at fifteen years.

472. Albert Groves.

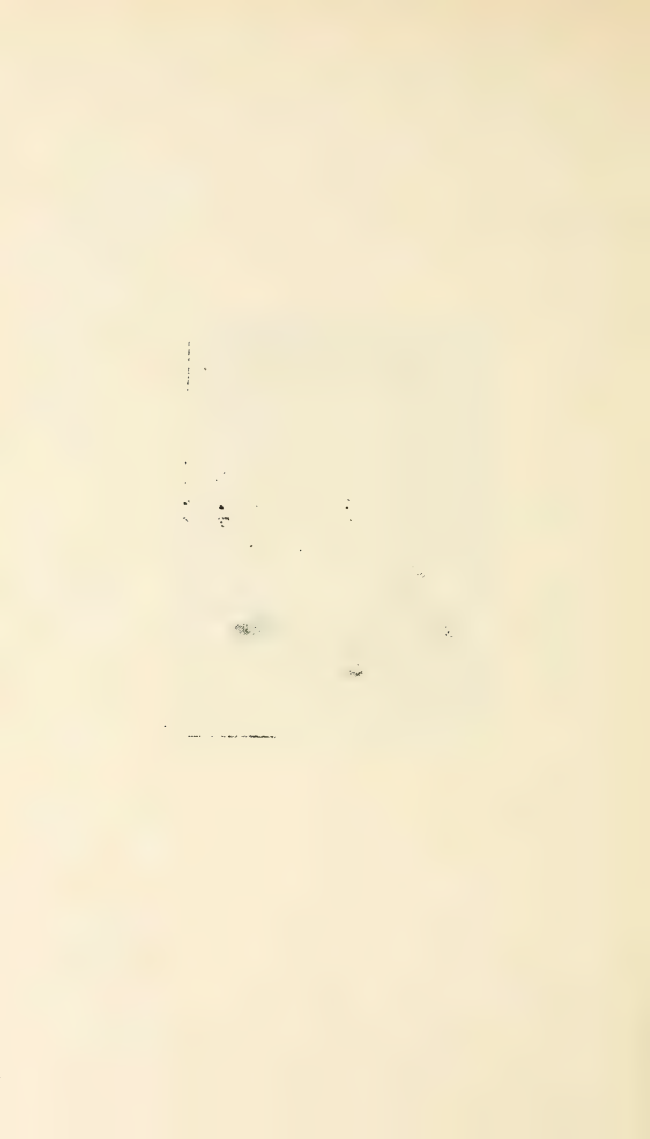
473. Bettie, b. March 20, 1834.

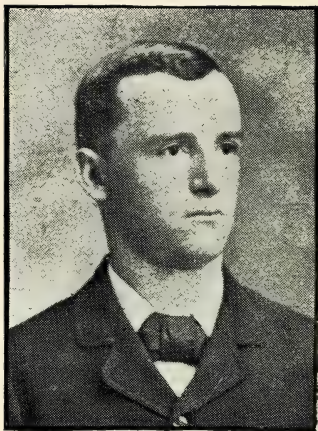
474. Frances W., b. July 2, 1836. in Decatur, Alabama.

William McCord (469) engaged at 19 in the study of law, passed his legal examination and moved to Houston, Chickasaw County, Mississippi, intending to settle there, but on the breaking out of the Mexican War, he was chosen leader of a company and commanded the post at Tampico, at which place and elsewhere in the war he distinguished himself by his bravery. On one occasion he was presented by General Taylor to a large assembly of citizens of New Orleans, and complimented by him in the highest terms. At the close of the war he devoted himself to his plantation, at the same time studying some hours each day and acquiring several of the modern languages. But he brought home with him the seed of insidious disease, which ultimately caused his death. He died one year after his return, at the age of 25, unmarried.



DRUSILLA GIBBS STARRY
(271)





WILLIAM McKENDREE STARRY
(279)

Albert G (472) was educated at the University of Mississippi, at Oxford. In the late war he belonged to the 28th regiment of cavalry, was wounded in the charge through Franklin, Tennessee, under Van Dorn, was taken to the hospital at Nashville, Tennessee, and died there May 23, 1863. He left a dau. whose death occurred soon after his own.

Bettie Keyes (473) m. the 1st of August, 1851, her cousin, Joseph Keyes, a merchant of New Orleans, and had four children, Bettie and Lillie, and two boys who died in infancy. Bettie m. Frank Andrews, of Warsaw, Franklin Parish, Louisiana, and has one child. Lillie is the wife of Charles Hunter, Bolivar, Mississippi. Joseph Keyes d. July, 1857. In 1864 Bettie [his widow] m. A. W. Hunter, of Claiborne County, Mississippi. He was killed through mistake, May 20, 1872. Bettie m. the third time, May 12, 1878, Judge William Chambers, of Chambers County, Texas, where she now resides.

Frank W. (474) graduated at the University of Mississippi, Oxford, was in the 25th regiment, infantry, was made captain, was taken prisoner with Floyd's Brigade at Fort Donelson, and remained in prison at Sandusky Island seven months, afterwards exchanged. A Southern paper of that period speaks of him as the youngest of a noble family of brothers who moved into Carroll County a few years before the war, all whole-souled and generous, and superior to anything mean or sordid or base. The same paper speaks of him as a splendid soldier. After the war Captain Keyes returned to Carrollton to the practice of law.

He was chosen delegate to the Baltimore convention after the war, and during the administration of Governor Alcorn was prosecuting attorney for his district. Captain Keyes m. first, 1861, May, dau. of Colonel Griffith, of Baltimore, Maryland, who died April 13, 1861. He m. second Claudia Griffith, sister of his first wife, September, 1864. He died after a short illness, October 1, 1875, and his wife died the 12th of the following March, 1876. Children:

475. Francis William, Jr., b. October 14, 1865, at York, Pennsylvania.

476. William Stuart Parrott, b. September 3, 1867, at Carrollton, Mississippi.

477. George Griffith, b. December 2, 1868, at Carrollton.

478. Louis Parrott, b. April 15, 1872, at Carrollton.

These sons of Captain Keyes were raised by their mother's sister, Mrs. Bentz, in York, Pennsylvania.

Mary Keyes (40), dau. of Captain John, m. June 30, 1820, John W. Richardson. Married 2d, Reders, who died. She now resides with her son in San Antonio, Texas. Children of Mary and John W. Richardson:

479. Harriet, b. December 21, 1821; m. Dr. Yarborough, d. December, 1855.

480. Margaret, b. June 6, 1823; d. June, 1851.

481. William J., b. October 11, 1825; d. September 30, 1852.

482. George W., b. May 12, 1828; d. July 22, 1851.

483. Louisa, b. November 12, 1831; d. October 12, 1848.

484. John, b. April 28, 1833. During the war

he was an officer of the Washington artillery company; now resides at New Orleans.

485. Edward L., b. December 30, 1835; d. April 22, 1841.

486. James W., b. August 22, 1842; resides in San Antonio.

[The foregoing additional Keyes data is probably from the Keyes Genealogy mentioned on page 31, but it comes to us from a manuscript copy made by Mrs. Virginia Switzler (524), of Miami, Missouri.]

IMMEDIATE FAMILY OF MRS. VIRGINIA SWITZLER

Humphrey Keyes (22, see page 18) m. Phoebe Strider, of Harpers Ferry, lived for a time at Keyes Ferry, then in Greenbrier, Monroe County, Virginia. Children:

487. Joseph, b. at Keyes Ferry.

488. Thomas.

489. Isaac, captain in War of 1812.

490. Lucretia.

491. Phoebe.

At the death of his wife, Humphrey m. Sallie Handly, then moved near Springfield, Illinois, and it is supposed died there.

Joseph (487) married and lived for a time in Monroe County, Virginia, moved to Greenbrier about 1840, and died some years since. He wrote the name "Keys." Children:

492. Thomas B., b. May 30, 1829.

493. John.

494. Isaac, was in the Confederate army, taken prisoner and carried to Camp Chace, where he died.

495. Gersham, m: Miss Hosappler, one

child, a daughter, resides at White Sulphur Springs, Virginia.

496. Lucretia.

497. Phoebe.

498. Charlotte, m. A. Perry, six children.

499. Arabella.

Arabella (499) m. David Alpaugh,—children:

500. David.

501. Florence.

502. Mary Ann.

503. Lucretia.

504. Bettie.

505. Catherine.

506. Josephine.

507. Deulia, resides at White Sulphur Springs, Virginia.

Bettie (504) m. A. Myers,—children:

508. Joseph.

509. George.

510. Annie.

511. Sarah.

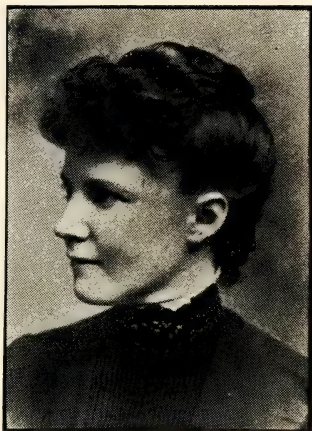
Thomas B. Keyes (492) m. August 4, 1868, Annie Caldwell. They have a daughter, Dee; also a son, Jacob, now living.

John (493) m. a Miss Mapie or Mannie, by whom he had a son and a daughter. He m. 2d Miss Ross, resides at White Sulphur Springs. Children, James, Joseph, Humphrey, Gersham, Araminta, Elvira.

Thomas Keyes (488), supposed to have moved to Illinois.

Isaac (489) after the war came back and m. in Rockingham County, Virginia, Miss Slaughter, and there we lose sight of him.

Lucretia (490) m. Joseph Fawcett and lived



MARY NORTH STARRY

(280)



MARY L. AND THOS. W, SPARROW

(328)

in Harrisonburg, Virginia, and from there moved to Missouri.

Phoebe (491) m. first Dr. Charles Clarke, of Harrisonburg, and had two daughters. Her second husband was Joseph Bywaters, a merchant in Harrisonburg, where they lived several years, then moved to a farm 8 miles from town, and remained a few years, then moved to Long Glade, Augusta County, where they resided until his death. He was buried there by the Masons, in which body Mr. Bywaters was the head. Children by last marriage:

512. John Kenny, a Methodist preacher, d. unmarried.

513. Alonzo, m. Margaret Long, dau. of Adam Long. Remained in Virginia a time after his marriage and was sheriff. Had three children: Joseph, Ollie and Bronson. They moved to Lamar County, Texas; had several children after moving to Texas. His wife died there several years before his death.

514. Elizabeth Catherine, m. Thomas Harris, in Augusta County, and moved to Missouri. Had two sons; husband dead. She and son live on farm near Middle Grove, Missouri.

515. Frances V.

Francis V. Bywaters (515) m. William Percy, of Bedford County, Virginia, and moved to Texas. After the war they moved to Missouri, and both died near Lexington. Children:

516. Josephine.

517. Johnnie.

518. Phoebe.

519. Eliza.

520. William.

521. Eddie.

522. Emma,

523. Charles, died young.

524. Virginia.

Virginia F. Percy (524) m. Hiram Switzler; lived in Mt. Crawford awhile, then moved to Missouri and remained there. Husband dead, and wife and three daughters live at Miami, Missouri. Children:

525. Margaret.

526. Joseph B.

527. Robert H.

528. Laura A.

529. Ada F.

530. Maud V.

Also two sons, not married.

Eliza (519) m. William Crisman, and live on a farm near Marshall, Missouri. Children:

531. George, m. Lucy Alexander.

532. Clara.

533. Lewis.

534. Frances, m. Pascall Hutchinson.

535. William.

536. Minnie, m. J. B. Gauldin. Two children living, Floyd and Myra.

537. Dulore.

And three dead.

Dr. Bronson Bywaters (see 513) lives in Vorseburg, Texas. His first wife was Harriet Rice. They afterwards separated and were divorced. Their children:

538. Charles m. a lady in Texas; has three children.

539. Madaline.

540. Maybelle, m. a lawyer in Texas.

541. Richard.

Phoebe Bywaters (491), after the death of her husband, Joseph, moved to Greenbrier County; from there to Texas; lived there several years, then removed to Arkansas.

[Foregoing was copied by Hiram Ferril, November, 1908, from Mrs. Switzler's collation.]

One of the two children of Phoebe Keyes (491) by her first marriage to Dr. Charles Clarke was Josephine. The other died young. Josephine m. Samuel Brown Miller, in Virginia, in 1834. They moved to Missouri. Their children were Charles W., now dead; Arelia; Thomas, dead; Joseph, dead; and Phoebe, who m. Thomas Cordell—one son, married. Now reside in Oklahoma. Arelia taught in public and private schools for many years. The writer well remembers Mrs. Miller and her estimable daughters when they resided in Miami, Missouri, during and in the years immediately following the Civil War, while he was a boy on a farm near that town. "Cousin Josie" and family linger in our memory as some of the finest of God's creations and right gladly do we write into these pages this tribute to them.

A few additional notes concerning the Keyes family may be added ere dismissing the subject:

A recent newspaper item states that John M. Keyes, of Melrose, Massachusetts, bears a remarkable facial resemblance to Theodore Roosevelt.

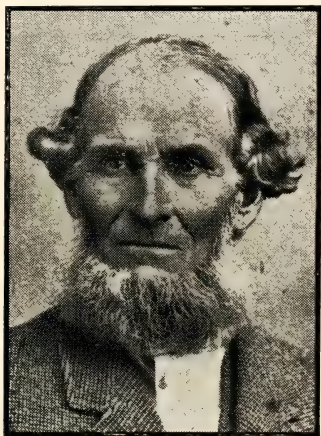
Among the officers in the Federal army in Virginia during the early part of the Civil War

appears the name of General Erasmus Darwin Keyes, brigade commander. He was b. in Massachusetts in 1810; served in the army on the Northwestern frontier, participated in the first battle at Bull Run, was in the Peninsula campaign, and promoted to major general of volunteers. Died in 1895 (see page 27).

Emerson W. Keyes, b. at Johnstown, New York, June 30, 1828; a teacher for a number of years; afterward superintendent of the Banking Department of New York. Author of "History of Savings Banks in the United States," "Code of Public Instruction for the State of New York."

One of the founders of Quincy, Illinois, was Willard Keyes, who located there in 1819, and who, about 1824, platted the town as a partner of Governor John Wood. One of his sons was Charles W., a lawyer, who d. in Minneapolis about 1898. Charles m. Louisia Collins in 1865. Among their children were Charles S., Allan, Willard, Robert, and Louise (see page 22).

One or more families by the name of Keyes reside in Ray County, Missouri. One of them, George W., died some two or three years since. They are doubtless descendants of John (45) or George (46).



JAMES A. STEELE

(Page 255)

The Cruzen Family.

Of the ancestry of Richard Richardson Cruzen, the compiler has been able to learn very little. His father was Richard Cruzen, who married Elizabeth Ashfield, probably some time between 1780 and 1790. Their children:

542. Elizabeth, m. 1st, — Briscoe; 2nd, George Zoerger.

543. Polly, m. 1st, — Cooper; 2nd, Thomas Jenkins.

544. William, m. Nancy Yantis.

545. Jefferson, m. — McBride.

546. Jacob, m. Sarah Eliza Ruse.

547. Levi—twice married.

548. George William, died when about 21

549. Richard Richardson, b. April 17, 1803; m. Arelia Wayne North (95) December 8, 1825; d. October 8, 1891.

The Cruzens were doubtless of German descent on the paternal side, and the maternal side seems to be of Scotch-Irish lineage. When the first of the name located in America is not known; but there is a tradition that it was during the Revolutionary War. Richard Cruzen, Sr., resided in Loudon County, Virginia, and it is possible that he came to the Old Dominion about 1790 when a large number of men came to the state from Pennsylvania and Maryland to work the iron furnaces at Harpers Ferry (Keep Tryst) and elsewhere. It is so said, and that he was accompanied by one brother and one sister.

The children of Elizabeth Cruzen (542) and Mr. Briscoe were:

550. George.

551. John, came to Missouri in 1850, d. in Chariton County in 1853.

552. Humphrey, died young.

553. Ann, died young.

The children by second marriage to George Zoerger were:

554. Mary Eliza.

555. Caroline

556. William Carey.

557. Martha Washington.

558. Lizzie, d. before Civil War.

Polly (543) and Mr. Cooper had one son—

559. John.

No children by second marriage to Thomas Jenkins.

The children of William Cruzen (544) and Nancy Yantis:

560. George.

561. Betsy.

562. Louisa.

563. Adaline.

564. Mary Ann.

565. William.

566. John.

567. Sallie.

Jefferson Cruzen (545) had several children, among them Minerva and Joseph. Resided in Ohio.

The children of Levi (547) and Phoebe Cruzen were:

568. Edward, b. March 20, 1823.

569. William, b. February 12, 1828.

Children by second marriage:

570. Robert A.

571. George Z.

After the death of their mother, Edward (568) was partly reared by Mrs. Zoerger, and William (569) by Mrs. Jenkins.

Caroline Zoerger (555) m. John Erwin; they had one daughter, May. When last heard from, resided in Springfield, Massachusetts. Mrs. Zoerger (542), after the John Brown raid of 1859, left Harpers Ferry with her two single daughters Mary and Martha, and located in a little town called Jefferson, in Maryland, and a letter written by Susan Fossett in 1865 states that Mrs. Jenkins died shortly after the recent war began, and Mrs. Zoerger a little later; also that Mary and Martha Zoerger had died during the war.

George Briscoe (550) m. Sallie Shirley, of Jefferson County, Virginia. Two children:

572. Herbert Lee, m. a Virginia girl.

573. Elizabeth, d. at fifteen.

George Briscoe and son Herbert moved to Southern part of Virginia.

Louisa Cruzen (562) m. Mr. Woods; children:

574. Frank.

575. Charles.

576. Emma Virginia.

Betsey or Elizabeth (561) m. Thomas Llewellyn. Their children:

577. Thomas.

578. George.

Sallie Cruzen (567) m. Mr. Cord. Had five children, names unknown except youngest—William.

John (566) m. Miss Waggener, of Cumberland, Maryland. Had one son and one daughter.

George (560) m. Miss Cannon, of Winchester, Virginia. Had three daughters—Alice, Rosella and —.

All the children of William and Nancy Yantis Cruzen, excepting George, have resided in Baltimore since leaving Harpers Ferry.

Emma Virginia Woods (576) m. James M. Malandre, of Dayton, Ohio. Two children, Don and Nettie.

Edward Cruzen (568) had one son named Charles. Resided in Baltimore.

George Z. Cruzen (571) lived at Crestline, Ohio. His children: George, Sterling, John A., William, Mollie, Blanche, and others.

Robert A. (570) and family resided at Nashville, Tennessee. He and his wife died some years ago. Their children:

579. Frank, m. a Tennessee lady. One son, Robert, and four daughters, Marian, Harriet, Ruth, Dorothea. Reside at Los Angeles, California.

580. Charles, married and had one daughter, Eva, who m. Dr. John Stephens, and has one daughter, Eva. Charles is dead; widow resides at Nashville.

The children of Jacob Cruzen (546) and Sarah Ruse (of Loudon County, Virginia,) were:

581. George W., d. in infancy.

582. John F., d. in 1850.

583. William T., d. in 1904.

584. Nathaniel M., d. in 1866.

585. Mary E.

Jacob Cruzen d. in 1869, his wife in 1879.

Mary E. (585) m. Henry G. Wiles, of Maryland. Their children:

586. Virginia, d. in infancy.



M. F. STIPES
(645)



ROBT R. STEELE
(623)



RAYMOND AND STELLA STEELE

(638—639)

587. Marion W., m. Tessie Hood, of Tennessee.

588. Grace T., m. Earl E. Roach, of Tennessee.

Henry G. Wiles died January 18, 1889. Mary resides at Nashville, Tennessee.

Richard R. Cruzen (549) must have located at Harpers Ferry when quite young, for it is said that he worked in the United States armory there for thirty years (for six as inspector), and as he was only forty-six years of age when he finally severed his connection with the government and left for Missouri in April, 1849, he was but sixteen when his services in the armory began. But just what year he came to the Ferry from Loudon County, and whether either of his parents were living at the time, the present writer has been unable to ascertain.

On December 8, 1825, he was married to Arelia Wayne North (95), youngest daughter of Captain George North and Eliza Keyes. Arelia's mother then resided with her brother, Thomas Keyes, at Halltown, two miles from Harpers Ferry, and their marriage was an elopement, as was that of her sister, Lydia Rambo. As stated elsewhere (page 121), Arelia had been spending much of her time with her sister, Mary Hall Thornton, in Alexandria, attending school. When the Thorntons decided to emigrate to Florida, it was planned that Arelia should accompany them. So she went to Halltown to make her family a farewell visit, met young Richard Cruzen, an attachment speedily followed, which put an emphatic embargo on the Florida plans.

The North family was an aristocratic one, descended from the early Barons and Lords of that name in England, while young Richard Cruzen was only a mechanic, hence the edict went forth that the proposed union would not be tolerated. But Love laughs at parental injunctions.

It was sausage-making time at the Keyes domicile. One essential condiment was sage. There being none at hand, Arelia volunteered her services to procure a supply from a neighbor. Whether that sausage was finished, the writer knoweth not, but certain it is that to this day the obliging young lady has never returned with that sage. She met the young mechanic, and says her son Nathaniel in a published article: "The laws of Virginia and Maryland prevented their marriage in those states, and so procuring a minister and a boat, they sought a rock far out in the rolling Potomac, where they clasped their right hands and the preacher's words soon made them one."

Another member of the family says, however, that while many couples *did* marry on the rock mentioned, this one did not, and that the ceremony occurred in a two-story house that stood just north of the portal of the present railroad tunnel on the Maryland side.

Whether the need of that sage was a happy coincidence in a previously formed plan, or whether the errand was utilized to bring about the hasty fruition of their hopes, despite parental protests, we are not informed. In either case the mother's blessing was not long withheld and Mrs. North afterward spent much of her time at the Cruzen home at the Ferry.

Arelia Wayne North was born at Mt. Jefferson, in Jefferson County, Virginia (now West Virginia), September 12, 1805. As stated on page 43, her father served during the Revolution under the banner of Mad Anthony Wayne, and his fidelity to his old commander is shown by the fact that he bestowed Wayne's name on two of his daughters, the first dying, however, prior to the birth of the second. During the War of 1812, Arelia's parents resided at Alexandria, and often has the writer heard her speak of seeing the smoke of the burning capitol and White House when the British vandals captured Washington in 1814, and of the intense excitement at Alexandria.

In 1839 the family became imbued with the Western fever, then prevalent in the minds of so many Virginians, and emigrated to Missouri, then one of the frontier states. In company with three families by the names of Chambers, Mallory and Hawke, they left Jefferson County in the spring (probably in May) and set out on the long and burdensome journey to the new state. They drove with teams to Weeling, visited the Harpers a few days, then loaded teams, wagons and goods on a river packet bound for St. Louis, which city was reached in due time. Disembarking, they put teams and wagons into use once more, ferrying the Missouri at St. Charles in order to strike the old Boone's Lick trail, then the only well defined thoroughfare to the West, recrossing to the South side higher up, probably at Booneville or Old Franklin. The Mallorys stopped in Ohio, and the Hawkes in Illinois, but the Chambers accompanied the Cruzens to their destination—Miami (then des-

ignated Greenville), in Saline County, one of the best timbered and most fertile sections of the state. Not being able to find a dwelling to occupy, the Cruzens were domiciled for a time in a church. Their children at that time were seven in number, the oldest being twelve, the youngest a babe in its mother's arms. George Humphreys (son of Katherine Keyes--see page 126) was at that time selling dry goods in Greenville, and it was because of his endorsement and praise of this part of the state that Saline County was chosen for the Western home of the Cruzens.

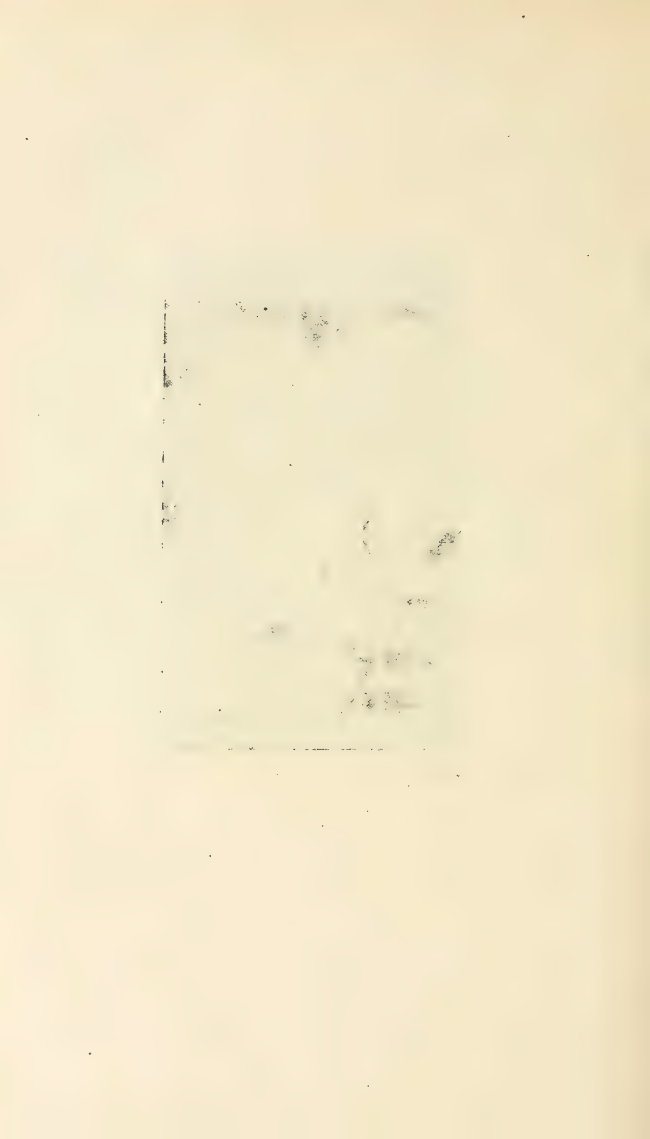
About the first move was to secure the requisite land for a farm home, and what afterward served them so well until the death of Mr. Cruzen in 1891, was entered, all except forty acres thereof, at the government land office at a cost of \$1.25 per acre. The forty already occupied was purchased from the owner at a higher figure. The entire amount was 360 acres, in a contiguous but irregular tract, the greatest length and the greatest width being each one mile. A fine tract of timber was included.

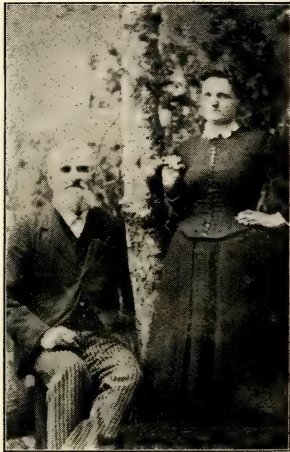
The loneliness of the sparsely settled country, the absence of all old friends, the death of two children within eighteen days, disheartened at least the mother, so in the spring of 1840 their faces were turned toward the Orient, the entire journey back to their old home in the shadow of the Blue Ridge being made this time by teams and wagons, in company with the Chambers and George Crutchleys (who had come from Harpers Ferry in the fall of 1839). The latter family stopped in Illinois, but the Chambers went through to the Ferry. Six



CLARENCE A. STEELE

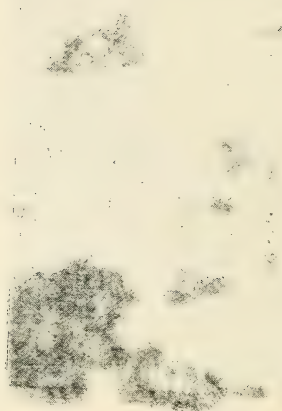
(637)





THOMAS S. AND LAURA STEELE

(593)



weeks were required for the return, their progress being much retarded by rains. The eldest son Nathaniel rode a pony the entire distance. He and his father at once found employment in the armory at Harpers Ferry.

In the autumn of 1846 Nathaniel, accompanied by his cousin, William Darke North (334), returned to the Missouri home, and Nathaniel farmed a portion of the land;* then in the spring of 1849 the entire family again sought the West, starting about the first of May and going by railroad to Cumberland, thence by stage to Brownsville, on the Mononghela, thence by river steamers (probably by three during the trip) to Miami, in Missouri, via Pittsburg, the Ohio river, the Mississippi to St. Louis, and the Missouri to Miami, just five miles from the land acquired a decade previously and which was now to become their permanent home.†

On this farm their younger children grew to maturity, from this home their five daughters were married, from it two of their sons departed to enlist under the stars and bars of the Sunny South (the elder son and one son-in-law also served under the same banner, as did another young man who was later to become a son-in-law), in this home the writer first opened his eyes to the light of the world, in it the heads of the family grew old gracefully in the fullest sense of the term.

* A split-bottom chair which formed a part of the furniture of his bachelor establishment 67 years ago is now in the possession of the writer. The old chair has been in service almost continuously during all these years.

† For the greater part of the data in the preceding sketch of Richard and Arrelia Cruzen, we are indebted to their oldest surviving daughter, Mrs. Hannah Stipes (592).

About 1854 Mrs. Cruzen visited her old home in Virginia—the only visit any of the family made to that state until in recent years. Reference to this visit is made on page 147.

During the four years of civil strife the family, excepting the two unmarried sons, remained on the farm. Though the times were perilous and civilians in Missouri were afforded no adequate protection, they suffered no serious molestation or loss. While grim war at times hovered quite near, it never actually came to their very door. One daughter, Mrs. Margaret Wining, made her home with them during a part of this period of fratricidal strife.

One night in November, 1861, the family residence caught fire from a negro cabin in the yard, and, with a portion of its contents, was consumed.* In a week or two temporary quarters were erected. The half-tone in this book shows the home as it appeared about 1880.

* No picture of the house that burned exists, but the writer, then just ten years of age, will describe it as it is photographed in his memory, although more than half a century has elapsed since its destruction that November night. The house fronted to the East, and the central (and oldest) part of it was constructed of hewn logs, a large room with a low half-story above, the logs covered with weatherboarding. This room was the dining and living room. To its rear was a shed or "lean-to" addition containing two bedrooms, the one to the South always occupied by the heads of the household. A large chimney, with fireplace, stood in the South end of the room, with a cupboard built on the East of it, and a winding corner stairway on the West. Adjoining this room on the South was a one-and-one-half-story frame, the lower floor used as the parlor. A square portico was on the East, over the front door, and at the rear was a porch, the dominant impression of which in the writer's memory is a clustering vine and the numerous wrens about it during the summer months. Over the parlor was the girls' room, above the dining room was the boys' room. The large chimney mentioned projected into the parlor,

From the close of the Civil War until 1891 some one or more of their children resided with the ageing couple and tilled the splendid farm—Isaac and George for awhile, then Isaac and his wife, then Eliza Ferril and her husband, then Margaret Winning and her husband, and after the decease of the latter in 1885, Mrs. Winning and her sons.

After the death of her husband, Mrs. Cruzen made her home with her daughter Laura, at Marshall, Missouri, and the old home, five miles East of Miami and the same distance South of Brunswick, passed into the hands of strangers. Mrs. Cruzen passed away on May 5, 1898, at the ripe age of 92 years, 8 months and 20 days. Her husband had died at the age of 88 years, 5 months and 21 days, both going far beyond the three score and ten years allotted mankind by the Psalmist.

While not wealthy, the farm upon which they resided for forty-two years had always afforded them a competency. During the years prior to the war, much attention was given to the culture of hemp, then a staple and profitable commodity; but since the abolition of slavery the principal sources of income have been wheat and live stock. Mr. Cruzen owned other land in Saline County, a tract in Carroll County, Missouri, and a large tract in Southwestern Kansas. At the outbreak of the war he owned

where was another fireplace, and another cupboard or closet on the East side thereof. At the North end of the building was the newest part—a two-story frame, the first floor being the kitchen, while the room above was not plastered, but used sometimes as a chamber. On the West of the kitchen was another porch. The dwelling shown in our half-tone stands on the site of the one that burned, but is nothing like it in structure.

two slaves, "York," a splendid man, and "Leah," a young woman. York died in Miami some years ago at quite an advanced age, while Leah lived in Brunswick, and we have heard that she also is dead.

The wedded life of Richard R. Cruzen and Arelia W. North extended over a period of 66 years,—an unusually long time and one seldom equaled. Since an early age both had been communicants, first in the Methodist Episcopal Church, but going with the Southern branch when that church was divided. Their bodies await the resurrection day in the Baptist cemetery at Miami.

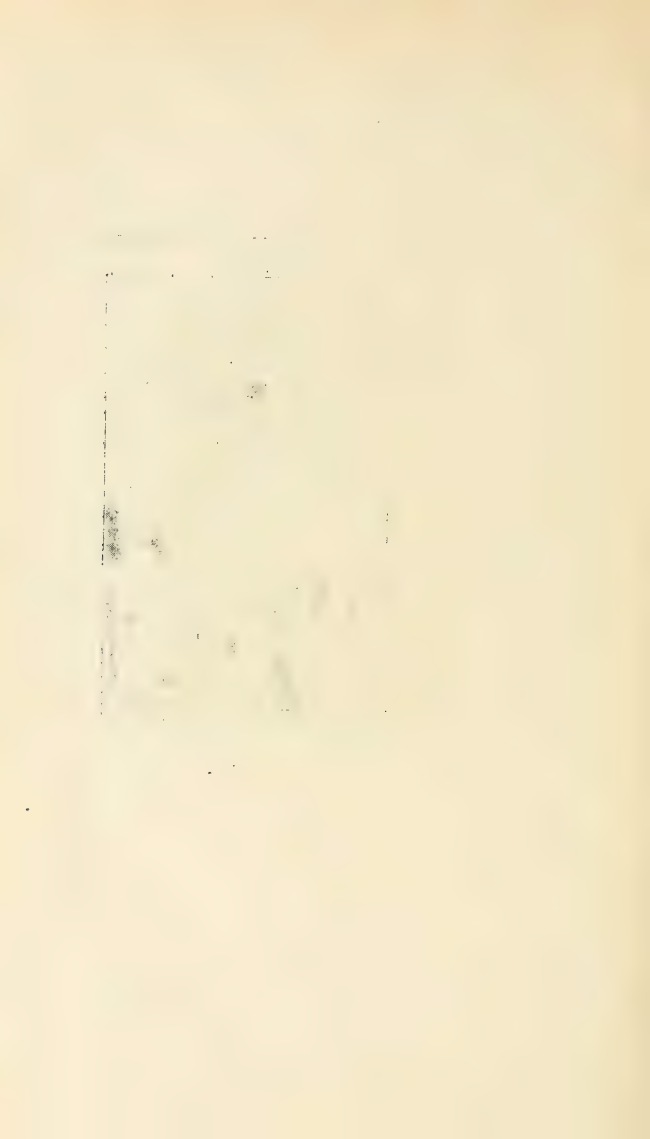
If the writer be permitted to give a personal estimate of those so closely related to him by ties of consanguinity, he would say that this couple exemplified in the highest degree the character of Christian citizenship our nation so much needs. Richard Cruzen was honest in every transaction with his fellow-man, generous, high-minded, and adverse to everything in the least degree coarse or vulgar. We never heard of an utterance of his that could have shocked the most refined. To his last day he was intensely religious and delighted to assist in revival meetings. Arelia Cruzen was a conspicuous example of that dignified womanhood which ever elicits the admiration of the world. It was a frequent remark of hers that the Norths were as good as anybody.* She lived up to that belief, and impressed it upon the

* But it seems she did not know that in her ancestry were the early Norths of the nobility of England, though such a belief was prevalent in the family. It was not until recent years that the genealogy of the Norths was traced back to Robert who lived in England about 1400.



AVARILLA STEELE

(664)





LENORE STEELE

(663)



THE OLD SWEDES CHURCH, PHILADELPHIA

expanding minds of her children and grandchildren, although she was withal charitable, hospitable and amiable to all who were on terms of close intimacy with her.

To them twelve children were born, six of whom are still living (April, 1913):

589. Nathaniel Greene North, b. October 4, 1826.

590. Mary Elizabeth, b. January 4, 1829.

591. Sarah Arelia, b. January 2, 1831; d. September 11, 1839.

592. Hannah Emily, b. January 12, 1833.

593. Mildred Lauretta, b. November 20, 1834.

594. Margaret Keyes, b. November 25, 1836.

595. Wilmer Richardson, b. December 21, 1838; d. September 29, 1839.

596. Isaac Chaplain, b. December 9, 1840.

597. Eliza North, b. October 27, 1842.

598. George Richardson, b. November 30, 1844.

599. Infant son, b. December 23, 1846; died same day.

600. Winfield Thornton, b. June 4, 1848; d. October 27, 1850.

Sarah, Wilmer and Winfield died in Missouri, and are buried at the "Bluff" graveyard, about two miles East of Miami.

Nathaniel Greene North Cruzen¹⁴ (589) was born at Harpers Ferry on October 4, 1826. His education was obtained in private schools at the Ferry. When thirteen years of age he came to Saline County, Missouri, with his parents, and rode a pony on the return trip to Virginia, as related on a preceding page. For several years thereafter he worked in the United States

armory and also spent a short time as clerk in a store. In the fall of 1846 he returned to Missouri and began to improve the land his father had received from the government in 1839. In the spring of 1849 the others of the family returned to the new Western home. A year later Nathaniel became imbued with the gold fever which was then sweeping the whole nation like wildfire, and went to California where he engaged in mining for the next four years, meeting with fair success. At the end of this period he returned to Saline County, making the journey, both to and from the Golden State, overland, as did thousands of the Argonauts of that time. Shortly afterward he purchased a farm about one and one-half miles from that of his father, on the road leading to Miami. On September 13, 1855, he was united in marriage to Nancy E., daughter of Abram and Jane Edminston Jordin, then of Saline County, but natives of Greenbrier County, Virginia. To them a son was born on July 2, 1856, and three weeks later (July 23, 1856), his young wife passed away.

With a sister and her husband (Margaret and Thomas J. Winning), he conducted the farm for several years; but on December 23, 1860, he was married to Mrs. Mary E. Faulkner, daughter of James and Elizabeth Edminston Gillilan and widow of Isaac Faulkner (to whom she was married in December, 1854,—one son, James R. Faulkner, and one daughter, Lura; latter died when a few years old). The parents of Mary E. Cruzen came from Pocahontas County, Virginia, in 1839, and located in Daviess County, Missouri, where her father, Jas. Gillilan, was the founder of Jamesport, the

town being named in his honor. The two wives of Nathaniel were cousins, their mothers, Jane and Elizabeth Edminston, being sisters.

In December after the breaking out of the Civil War, Nathaniel cast his lot with that of the Confederate States and followed the fortunes of the stars and bars until that banner passed off the stage at Appomattox. His first enlistment was in Company A, recruited in and about Miami and commanded by Frank S. Robertson. But he scarcely passed beyond the confines of the county, for on December 19, 1861, while endeavoring to get through to the main army in the South, the command was captured by General Jefferson C. Davis at Kirkpatrick's Mill, in Lafayette County, and he with the others incarcerated in Gratiot Street Prison (formerly McDowell College), in St. Louis. Three months later he was transferred to Alton, Illinois. The writer remembers that many of the company took the oath of allegiance and were released under parole, but this Nathaniel declined to do. After six months he was exchanged at Vicksburg, where he was mustered into Musser's Battalion, subsequently incorporated into General John B. Clark's 9th Missouri Infantry, C. S. A. He participated in numerous engagements, among them Panther Forest, Pleasant Hill, Saline River and Little Rock.

In the early summer of 1865, with the downfall of the cause he had espoused, he surrendered with his command at Shreveport and returned to his home in Missouri. His dwelling, in 1864, sharing the fate of all other unoccupied ones in that vicinity, had been given over to the torch,—his wife being with her parents at

Jamesport. His fences and outbuildings had also been destroyed, hence he found little left besides the land. A year later he sold this, and engaged in the mercantile business at Mount Hope, a small town in the Southern part of Lafayette County. In 1869 he disposed of this stock of goods and located in Jamesport, engaging in the same business—general merchandise,—the style of the firm being Allen, Cruzen & Co., a third member being George R. Cruzen (598). After four years he retired from the mercantile business, and until January 1, 1883, engaged in farming; also did real estate and other trading. During this period he also served two years as assessor of Daviess County. At the date last mentioned he became deputy county clerk under James W. Miller, a position which he held for seven years, the last three of which were during the incumbency of the office by Silas C. Rowland. Meantime (in 1885) he bought residence property in Gallatin, the county seat of Daviess, and moved his family there. But he never relinquished all his realty holdings in Jamesport, and to this day one piece of property in his old home town is included in his estate.

After retiring from the office of deputy county clerk, he formed a copartnership with Rollin J. Britton, a young attorney, under the firm name of Cruzen & Britton, and wrote up a set of abstract books for the county, continuing in this work practically until his death on July 1, 1903, though for the last few years of his life he was physically incapacitated for active participation in the business, which was conducted by his son and ultimate successor,



EZEKIEL AND HANNAH CRUZEN STIPES

(643 and 592)



Nathaniel G. About 1887, before resigning his position as deputy county clerk, he became afflicted with writer's palsy, which affliction gradually grew worse until his death, which resulted from this trouble and general debility.

A writer (presumably Rollin J. Britton), in a tribute that appeared in the local paper the day following Nathaniel's death, uses these words:

"The character of Nathaniel G. Cruzen was positive in every line. There was nothing negative in his make-up. He was either for or against men or measures. For him there was no half-way ground. A thing was to him either right or wrong. If right, it was eternally right; if wrong, it was always wrong. Underneath a thin crust of apparent coldness and taciturnity, there was as warm a heart and as congenial a spirit as ever wore the badge of friendship, or invited the confidence and respect of men. His quick, intuitive mind grasped problems, decided, and was ready to act, while the ordinary mind was yet in the mazes of discussion. Strong willed, courageous and self-reliant, he seldom sought advice or offered it. Reserving to himself as a sacred right the liberty to think, to choose, to act without interference, he cheerfully yielded to others the exercise of the same liberty. He hated shams, detested a hypocrite, loathed a lie. To him honor was a dearer thing than life. He loved justice and was merciful. His hand was ever open to the needy, and he never oppressed the poor. Withal he was an honest, manly man, and the world is better for his having lived. And now after years of such suffering and af-

fliction as mortals are seldom called upon to bear, his body is at rest, and his brave spirit has gone out into the darkness to meet the unknown. Although he professed no creed, the law of compensation must stand. The just must receive justice, mercy will be shown to the merciful, and those who have suffered shall be filled with joy."

The only child of Nathaniel G. and Nancy Jordin Cruzen was:

601. Webster Winfield ¹⁵, b. July 2, 1856, in Saline County, Missouri.

Children by second marriage to Mary E. Faulkner:

602. Bettie Lenore, b. April 13, 1866.

603 Richard Richardson (twin of 602), b. April 13, 1866; d. May 22, 1867.

604. Aurelia Blanche, b. June 20, 1869; m. Jesse T. McClure, December 3, 1890; d. November 29 (Thanksgiving Day), 1900.

605. Nathaniel Greene, b. August 1, 1871.

606. Harry Lee, b. September 14, 1873.

607. Anna Mabel, b. August 6, 1876; d. October 22, 1877.

608. Earl McAnally, b. December 16, 1879.

All the above children were born in Jamesport. Richard (603) died in Lafayette County.

Webster Winfield Cruzen (601) was born July 2, 1856. After the death of his mother, July 23, 1856, he was taken by his grandparents, Abram and Jane Jordin, who reared him. About 1867 Mr. Jordin left Saline and located in Cass County. In August or early in September of 1883, Webster married Florence Edgar Read, daughter of Henry Walker Read (b.

August 15, 1843) and Nancy Ellen Read (b. January 10, 1850), both natives of Cooper County, Missouri—married in 1864. Florence Read was born January 28, 1865. One son was born to Webster and Florence Read Cruzen:

609. Grover Cleveland, b. December 11, 1885.

Bettie Lenore Cruzen (602) was b. April 13, 1866, in Jamesport. She received her education there and at the Missouri University. For several years she taught in the public schools in Jamesport and Gallatin. On January 26, 1898, she was m. to Charles A. Savage, of Kansas City, a son of James and Mary Savage, residents of Vermillion County, Illinois, at the time of Charles' birth. James Savage and wife were from Greenup County, Kentucky. Later they located at Pattonsburg, Missouri. Charles taught school for some years in Daviess County, was County Commissioner of Public Schools in that county for one term. Since his marriage he has been in business in Kansas City, for some years as manager of the Ridpath Publishing Company, but at present is handling real estate and erecting buildings.

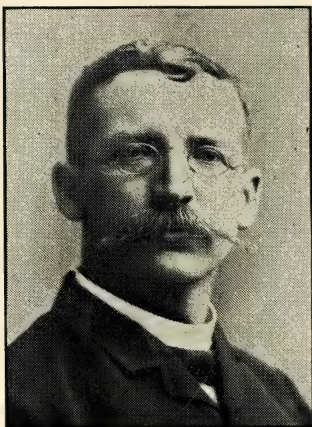
Aurelia Blanche Cruzen (604) was born on June 20, 1869. Received her education in the public school of Jamesport and at the Missouri University. On December 3, 1890, she m. Jesse T. McClure, at Gallatin, a postoffice inspector. For a time they resided at Kansas City; later acquired a home in Gallatin. Jesse was a son of Abram and Mary Litton McClure, b. in Livingston County, Missouri, on October 7, 1863. Attended Avalon College; taught school for a few years; was admitted to the bar, but practiced only a short time. Died October 5, 1894.

His death resulted from being knocked down by a ward ruffian while watching a parade in the Kansas City fall festivities, his head striking the curbing as he fell. The brute, who was recognized and apprehended, claimed that he acted only in a spirit of fun, but it is believed to this day that he was connected with, or acted in the interest of, some postoffice robbers that the murdered man had been active in tracing. Blanche, Jesse's wife, subsequent to his death, made her home with her parents at Gallatin, where she died November 29 (Thanksgiving Day), 1900. Their children:

610. Nathaniel Phillips, b. November 15, 1891.

611. Jesse T. Cruzen, b. December 23, 1894.

Nathaniel Greene Cruzen (605) was b. August 1, 1871. Attended the public schools at Jamesport and Gallatin; also Wentworth Military Academy, at Lexington, Missouri. He also graduated in 1897 from a law school in Kansas City. In 1891 he obtained a position in the Kansas City postoffice, which he held until 1901, working through the various departments. In the year last mentioned he bought the interest of his father in the abstract firm of Cruzen & Britton, at Gallatin, engaging in that vocation and also the practice of law, with some changes in the firm, to the present time. Was appointed county collector of taxes for one year by Governor Folk. On June 27, 1896, he married Edna Gearhart. The latter was b. in Denver, Colorado, September 25, 1875; daughter of Harmon P. and Mary Ball Gearhart. Her mother died when she was quite young and for a number of years her home was with her grandpar-



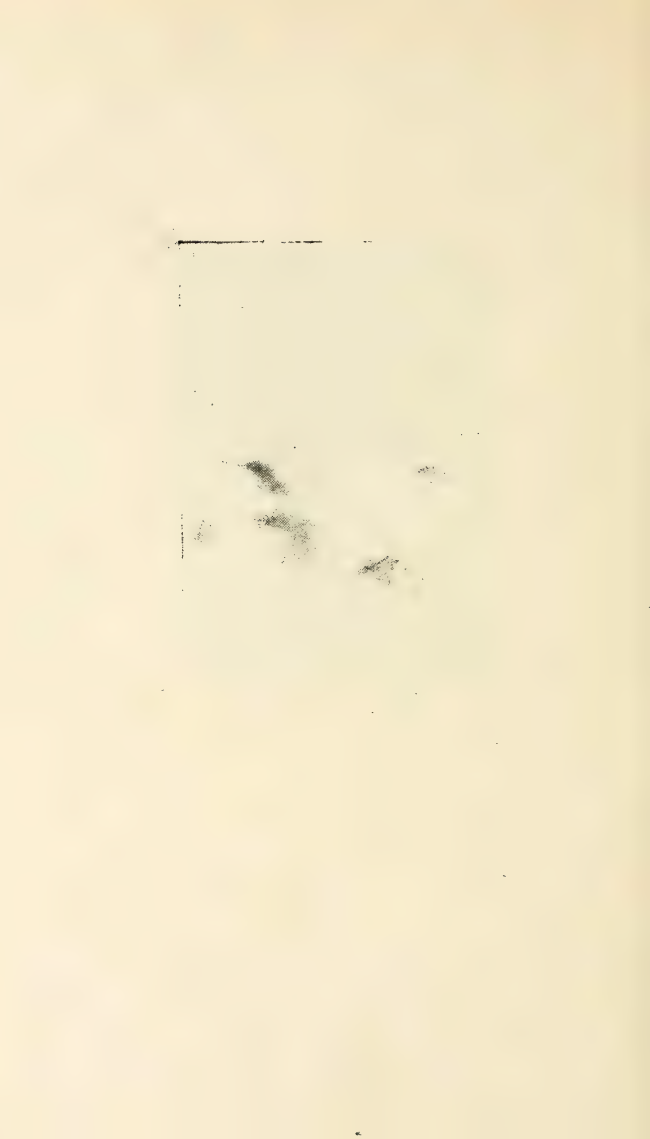
MILLARD FILLMORE STIPES

(645)



AMY RIED STIPES

(Page 267)



ents, Alonzo O. and Elizabeth Ball. Edna was educated in Denver, Kansas City and Gallatin, graduating from the high school at the last town. Taught school for six years. Children:

612. Richard Harold, b. April 28, 1897.

613. Mary Natalie, b. April 10, 1899.

Harry Lee Cruzen (606) was b. September 14, 1873. Attended the public schools of Jamesport and Gallatin, and Wentworth Military Academy. After the infirmities of his father incapacitated the latter for transacting business, Harry assisted in the abstract firm of Cruzen & Britton. After the death of his father, he engaged in various callings, and for several years has had a position in the Rock Island Railway offices at Trenton. On June 26, 1900, he married Clarence Brown, daughter of Moses and Elsie Weldon Brown, of Gallatin. Mrs. Brown was the daughter of Humphrey and Charity Weldon, who came to Missouri from Kentucky at an early day. Clarence was b. in Gallatin December 21, 1880, and educated in the public schools there. Parents resided in Missouri 70 years. Children of Harry and Clarence:

614. Blanche Britton, b. April 20, 1901.

615. Faulkner Weldon, b. April 24, 1906.

616. Anna Lee (twin of 615), b. April 24, 1906.

Earl McAnally (608) was born December 16, 1879. Attended public schools of Jamesport and Gallatin. Shortly after leaving school he went to Colorado, where, on March 1, 1903, he married Edna Kennison, a daughter of David J. and Clara E. Kennison, and was b. May 7, 1887. David J. was a son of David and Barbara Kennison, and Clara E. was a daughter of Henry Dilkes, who came from Germany. After their

marriage, Earl and Edna Cruzen resided in Colorado, Kansas City, and at this time are at Walla Walla, Washington. Their children:

617. Robert Andrew, b. March 4, 1904, in Colorado.

618. Aurelia Ellen, b. June 3, 1905, in Kansas City.

619. Delbert Joshua, b. January 28, 1907.

620. Jesse Earle.

621. Daughter—name and date of birth not known.

Notes.—Mary E. Gillilan was the daughter of James and Elizabeth Edminston Gillilan, and was born August 8, 1838, at Millpoint, Virginia. Her parents came to Missouri before Mary was one year old, and shortly afterward located in Daviess County. On December 26, 1854, she was married to Isaac O. Faulkner, in Daviess County. Two children resulted from this union,—James R., born October 25, 1855, and Lura, born January 17, 1860. The latter died August 6, 1865. Mrs. Cruzen was an intensely Southern partisan, and once during the Civil War was arrested for tearing a flag some Federal soldiers were holding above a church door as the congregation were leaving the edifice, and taken to Chillicothe. Since the death of her husband in 1903, she has resided at the family home in Gallatin, for a time with her grandsons, Nathaniel and Cruzen McClure, and at present with a family that occupy her house. She is a woman of wide reading and endowed with a remarkable memory for facts and dates, especially in history.

Nathaniel G. N. Cruzen (589) mastered the

science of land surveying while young and obtained a set of instruments, but engaged in the work only a short time.* He was recognized as one quite proficient in mathematics.

Nathaniel and Cruzen McClure (610 and 611) are both graduates of the Gallatin high school, and the first has taken a course in law at the Missouri university, while the latter has taken a course in a business college.

Mary Elizabeth Cruzen (590) was born on Januaay 4, 1829, at Harpers Ferry, Virginia. She received her education in private schools at the Ferry. When ten years of age her parents came to Missouri, and she was twenty when they located permanently in that state. On May 25, 1852, she was married to James Archibald Steele, at the home of her parents in Saline County.

James A. Steele was b. in Howard County, Missouri, April 13, 1825, but the most of his boyhood days were spent on a farm in an adjoining county—Randolph. On the outbreak of hostilities between this nation and Mexico, in 1845, he enlisted in a company from St. Louis and went as far as New Orleans, but was there mustered out and returned home. The ensuing spring he again enlisted, this time as a private in Co. D (Captain John W. Reid), 1st Regiment Missouri Mounted Volunteers; marched from Marshall, Missouri, June 4, 1846, and joined Colonel A. W. Doniphan's command at Leavenworth, taking part in that famous expedition

* Some of his drawing instruments, and two of his books on mathematics he gave to the writer in 1868, when the latter was pursuing the same branch.

to Mexico. Was mustered out at New Orleans, June 21, 1847, after undergoing all the hardships and privations of that wonderful march of three thousand, six hundred miles, and participating in many engagements.

After his return he settled in Saline County, and was married on May 25, 1852, as related. Their home was on a farm, a mile or two Northwest of that of the Cruzens. Here their two oldest children were born. In 1856 the family moved to Atchison County, in the extreme Northwest corner of the state, and there in that sparsely settled country began the arduous task of making a home for themselves.

"Here James and Mary Steele reared their family. They were cognizant of all the hardships of pioneers. Though menaced by prairie fires, they saw their farm and the groves of young timber grow larger from year to year. Their sheep and hogs were constantly in danger from the ravenous wolves. All stock ran at large during the summer months, and wild prairie hay was had for the cutting. The whole country was alive with wild game, and young Robert (623) became a nimrod at an early age, and has often boasted that he kept the family in wild meat more than half the year. Deer, turkeys, rabbits, squirrels, prairie chickens, quails, geese, brants, cranes and ducks were abundant. The streams and lakes, too, abounded in many varieties of fish.

"But it was not all sport. During the Civil War the family were forced to great straits. For some years all the clothing and the food were raised and manufactured on the farm. From flax, cotton, wool, and the skins of wild



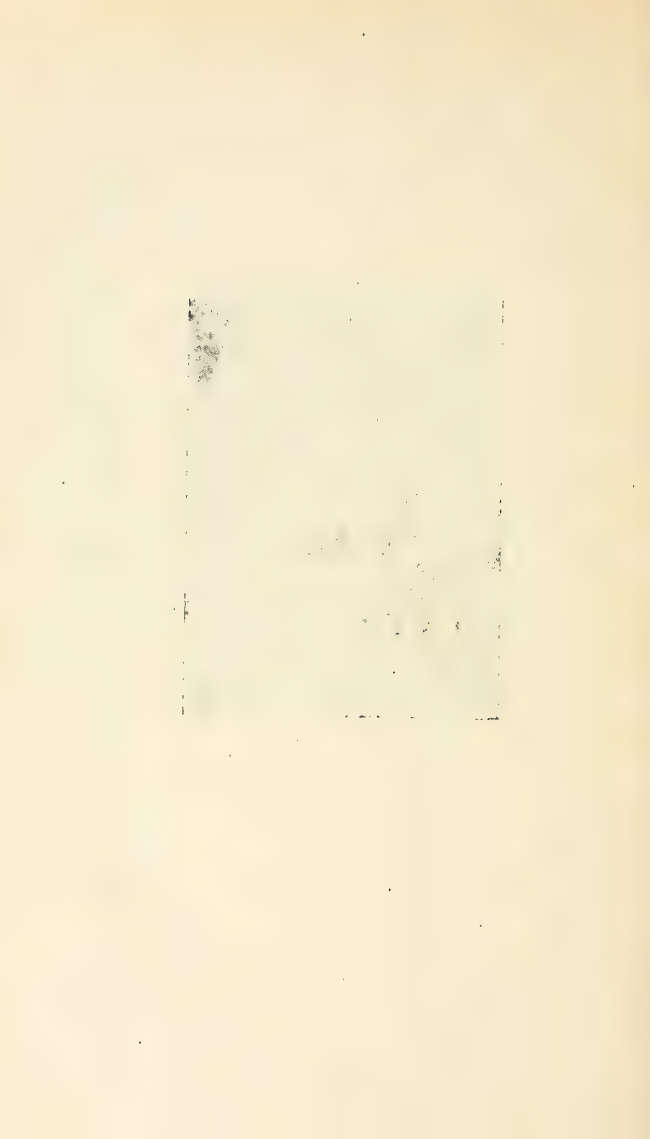
Left to right—Standing: Ruth Stipes, Irving Stipes; Seated: Amy Stipes, Florence Stipes





EMMA KIEFFER STIPES

(645)



of animals came the clothing. The meat was an easy matter. Besides the wild game, there were plenty of hogs, cattle and sheep. The breadstuffs were not so easily obtainable. There were water grist mills, where corn meal could be had, but wheat flour was a rarity. Rye coffee or red-root-leaf tea were the drinks, other than milk or water. Sorghum molasses was the chief substitute for sugar." (Robert R. Steele.)

In March, 1865, the family went to Nebraska and stopped a few miles above Nebraska City, for safety, James expecting to join the Southern forces; but before his arrangements were completed, the war ceased, so he returned in the fall of the same year to his home in Missouri. Here he spent the remainder of his days, dying August 20, 1899. Mary, his wife, thereafter made her home with her children and other relatives until her death, which occurred at the home of her sister, Mrs. Laura Steele, at Marshall, Missouri, on December 16, 1908. Their children:

622. Cynthia Arelia¹⁵, b. March 30, 1853.

623. Robert Richardson, b. October 12, 1854.

624. John James, b. September 3, 1860.

Cynthia Arelia (622) grew to maturity on the home farm, which is situated near Fairfax, in Atchison County. On December 24, 1873, she m. Theophilus Berrian Heath, who was b. in Burke County, Georgia, March 2, 1846. After their marriage they resided on a farm near the present site of Tarkio, in the same county. About 1896 they moved to St. Clair County, in the Southern part of Missouri, locating on a farm, their present home, some miles from

Lowry City, their postoffice being Ohio. Their children:

625. William Oliver ¹⁶, b. October 25, 1874.

626. Laura Lou, b. August 31, 1876.

627. John James, b. July 13, 1881.

628. Robert Crawford (twin of 627), b. July 13, 1881.

William Crawford (625) m. Nellie Lee Dark on August 6, 1902, in St. Clair County. Reside near Stafford, Kansas.

Laura Lou (626) m. William Robert Hopkins, at Osceolo, Missouri; d. June 15, 1909. Children:

629. Edna Gladys ¹⁷, b. April 16, 1896.

630. Maud Arelia, b. May 10, 1901.

631. Bessie Mildred, b. February 9, 1907.

John James (627) m. Ella Maud Hopkins at Montrose, Missouri, in 1902. Reside near Stafford, Kansas. Their children:

632. Floyd Alva, b. December 22, 1902.

633. Jessie Jewell, b. August 18, 1905.

634. Rexie Theophilus, b. September 20, 1907.

635. Audrey Mabel, b. February 26, 1910.

Robert Crawford (628) graduated from a school of telegraphy at Janesville, Wisconsin, in 1904, and m. Ella Schlueter on September 7, 1910, at Morrisonville, Wisconsin. Now reside near Abernathy, Texas. One son:

636. Frederic Theophilus, b. August 4, 1912.

Robert R. Steele (623) attended the home district and the Rockport high school, then began teaching in a country district, April 19, 1875. For several years he taught and attended school alternately until graduating from the Kirksville State Normal in June 1882. Follow-

ing his graduation he was elected superintendent of the Kirksville public schools, which position he held for three years. In 1885 he took charge of the schools at Mound City, Missouri, remaining there also for three years. After spending the next two years as a general agent for a book house, he went to Kansas City January 1, 1890, where he taught for five years, in the high school, grammar school and Spaulding's Commercial College. In September, 1895, he went to Portland, Oregon, to accept the principalship of Holmes Business College, but after one year, went into the public schools, serving ten years as instructor in mathematics in the Lincoln High School, and has since been principal of the Stephens Grammar School, with from 15 to 19 assistants. He also makes a specialty of Sunday School work, and for six successive years was the president of the Oregon State Sunday School Association. On September 1, 1880, he m. Anna Hope Thompson, daughter of William Alexander and Martha Lynn Thompson, of Atchison County. Anna was b. August 4, 1860, at Strathroy, Canada. Her parents moved to Missouri in 1868. Only one child was born to this union:

637. Clarence Arthur, b. November 21, 1882.

Clarence Arthur (637) graduated from the Portland high school in 1902, and after working four years as a bill clerk and accountant in the city engineer's office, entered the Oregon state university at Eugene, from which he graduated in 1910, and at once took up the Idaho-Oregon State Y. M. C. A. work. On September 6, 1911, he was m. to Florence Williamson, a teacher in the Portland schools. He and his wife

sailed on October 12th following for Bangkok, Siam, where they are missionaries. Clarence is general secretary for the Boon Itt Memorial Institute for young men.

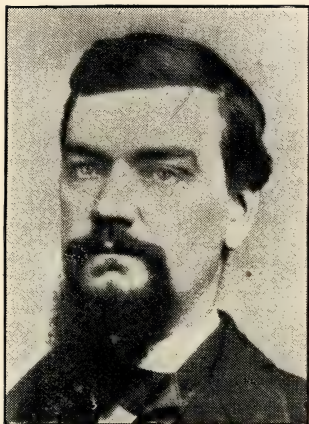
John James Steele (624) was b. in Atchison County, Missouri, September 3, 1860. Attended school at Irish Grove and in the home district, and Rock Port high school. When 18 years of age he began to teach, then attended the Kirksville Normal, from which he graduated in 1885. Was principal of Tarkio public school one year, but his health failing, went to California in the fall of 1886. Here he roughed it for a year, then resumed teaching in Fresno County. On August 22, 1887, he m. Célesta Jane Wren (b. December 12, 1866), daughter of Theophilus B. and Mary Ellen Wren. Three years later the family went to Santa Clara County, where John kept books and worked in a store for two years. In 1891 they returned to Atchison County, Missouri, where John and his wife both taught in rural schools. In the spring of 1893 they went again to the Pacific coast, locating at Sidney, Kitsap County, Washington, across the Sound from Spokane. Here he and Jennie again engaged in teaching. In December, 1895, they once more turned their faces toward Missouri, stopping, however, with Mr. and Mrs. Wren, then on a homestead in the Sierras (Madera County, California,) until September, 1896. On reaching Missouri, they located on the old Steele homestead where they still reside. John and his wife each taught one term of school after reaching Missouri, but since then they have enjoyed the pleasures of a farm life. Celesta Jane Steele -- usually designated Jennie -- was b.



BETTIE STARRY TRUSSELL

(276)





CHARLES TRUSSELL

(276)

in Sullivan County, Missouri, educated in Ringgold County, Iowa, and at Forest City, Craig and Fairfax, in Missouri; began teaching at 16; and went to California at the same time her future husband did (1886), and attended the Visalia high school one winter. Her father was b. in Illinois, May 30, 1839; her mother in Missouri, March 27, 1842; m. December 18, 1860. Mother d. November 4, 1907. The children of John and Jernie Wren Steele:

638. Raymond Emery, b. April 7, 1890, in Fresno County, California. Graduated from Fairfax high school in 1906. Now in charge of farm of parents.

639. Stella May, b. August 9, 1893, at Sidney, Kitsap County, Washington. Graduated from Fairfax high school in 1909. Taught school one year. Now a junior (1913) in Park College, Missouri.

640. Mary Ellen, b. August 17, 1896, in Madera County, California. Now a student in Fairfax high school, class of 1914.

Hannah Emily Cruzen (592) was b. at Harpers Ferry, January 12, 1833. Was educated in private schools at the Ferry, acquiring, among other subjects, a considerable knowledge of the French language. Came with her parents to Missouri in 1839, and again in 1849, when 16 years of age. Taught school one term. On her 18th birthday (January 12, 1851), was married to Ezekiel Henry Stipes.

Ezekiel H. Stipes (643) was b. at Harpers Ferry, July 20, 1825. His father was Ezekiel Stipes, Sr., who m. Verlinda Ogden. The latter was b. September 25, 1791; d. at Harpers

Ferry, August 29, 1877. Her husband d. about 1831. The brothers of Ezekiel, Sr., were Benjamin, Reuben, Daniel and Harry. The children of Ezekiel Stipes, Sr., and Verlinda Ogden were:

641. Salomi.

642. John Derritt.

643. Ezekiel Henry.

644. Miranda Lucetta, b. 1828; m. John Donohue, fall of 1877; d. April 19, 1883

Ezekiel Henry was employed for several years in the United States armory at Harpers Ferry, learning the gunsmith's trade. In 1850, in company with John Briscoe (551), he came to Brunswick, Missouri, where the two opened a gun shop, under the firm name of Briscoe & Stipes. After his marriage (1851), Ezekiel located on a small farm near the Cruzen home and worked at farming and gunsmithing, also doing carpenter work. In 1868 he bought land in Carroll Connty, Missouri, and there the next year established a home, yet occupied by Mrs. Stipes and two youngest sons. Since 1875 his sons (Wilhelm and Jeffries at first, and after 1881, Jeffries, and also Frederick W. when the latter reached maturity,) have had control of the farm, while Ezekiel worked part of each season at his trade as a carpenter, until his death, which occurred on January 30, 1894. He was a man of excellent mechanical ability. At the outbreak of the Civil War he spent several weeks at Brunswick aiding in the conversion of a lot of old flint-lock muskets, of which the Confederates had come into possession, into modern percussion guns. During that war he remained at home, meeting with no serious loss

or molestation, though in a country that, for two or three years, was on the borderland between the two contending factions. Children:

645. Millard Fillmore¹⁵, b. November 12, 1851.

646. Wilhelm Crosby, b. September 10, 1854.

647. Jeffries, b. September 23, 1856.

648. Cora Verlinda, b. September 29, 1860.

649. Frederick Winfield, b. January 16, 1876.

Millard Fillmore (645) was b. at the old Cruzen home in Saline County. Grew up on his father's little farm, attended the district school near by excepting for a year or so during the Civil War. Was a student in the Miami Male and Female Institute, a private school conducted by John C. Hamner, A. M., of Virginia, during 1867 and 1868. In the spring of 1869, went with parents to new home in Carroll County. Worked on farm and as a surveyor, which calling he had learned under the instruction of Prof. Hamner. Was deputy county surveyor for two years. In January, 1870, began teaching, which occupation he followed for the next fifteen winters and about half the intervening summers. Was a student in the Kirksville Normal during the spring and summer of 1873 and again in 1874. Taught in country districts in Carroll and Saline Counties, and was at the head of the graded schools of Norborne for three years (1880 to 1883), at Jamesport the following year, and at Jameson the next,—all in Missouri. On January 1, 1885, he took charge of the Jameson Reporter, which he published until September 1, 1886, when he purchased the Jamesport Gazette, which he has edited and published continuously to the pres-

ent—July, 1913. While not a professional politician, for a number of years he has taken an active interest in such matters. In 1892 he represented his county in the Democratic state convention at Sedalia, and again at Kansas City in 1894. Has often been called upon to preside over Democratic county and local conventions. By appointment of Governor Folk, served for four years (February 1, 1907, to February 1, 1911,) as a member of the Board of Control of the State Industrial Home for Girls, at Chillicothe, Missouri, and was the treasurer of the institution during these years. Served for 21 years on the school board at Jamesport, during all the time as president or secretary. On December 28, 1881, he m. Emma Lee Kieffer, at the home of her parents, near Miami. She died April 22, 1891. Married second, Amy Louise Ried, June 6, 1893, at home of her parents at Kirkwood, Missouri. One child by first marriage:

650. Opal Regina¹⁶, b. May 18, 1884.

By second marriage:

651. Ruth Ried, b. September 22, 1895.

652. Irving Maclaren, b. January 1, 1897; d. March 20, 1904.

653. Florence Hannah, b. June 17, 1899.

Opal Regina (650) was m. to Charles Lowe Arnold, February 10, 1903,—a member of the grocery firm of Arnold Brothers, in Jamesport; youngest child of John S. and Hannah Strickler Arnold, now of Lissie, Texas. Charles was b. August 25, 1875, in Carroll County, Illinois. Their children:

654. Virginia Christine¹⁷, b. August 15, 1906.

655. Dorothy Mundell, b. October 2, 1913.



MAE EVANS TRUSSELL

(Page 83)





STANLEY A. TRUSSELL

(Page 83)

Wilhelm Crosby (646) has resided on a farm all his days. Attended school in country districts in Saline and Carroll Counties. In the fall of 1880 he m. Fannie Stipes, a daughter of John Stipes, the latter being a son of Benjamin Stipes, a brother of Ezekiel, Sr. (see page 261). The fathers of Wilhelm and Fannie, therefore, were cousins. Fannie's parents resided near Orearville, in Saline County. Shortly after their marriage they located near her former home, where they resided some eleven or twelve years, when they located in Carroll County, where they have resided until the present time, in the central part of the county. Their children, all of whom were born in Saline County, are:

656. Cora, m. Robert Moore; one daughter, Emma Christina.

657. Preston.

658. Anna, m. William Marple; children—Ollie May, Mildred Elizabeth.

659. Edgar.

660. Willie.

661. Arelia.

Jeffries Stipes (647) has never married. He has resided on the home farm in Carroll County since reaching manhood, has had charge of the same since 1881. Besides farming, he and his brother Frederick have had a steam thrasher, a grist mill, and a saw mill for a number of years; and also do some blacksmithing, machine repairing, and carpenter work. Both are mechanics and machinists.

Cora Verlinda (648) attended school in the home districts in Saline and Carroll, and remained at home until her marriage to Dr. Le-

roy Colby on November 28, 1901. They reside on a farm near the home of her mother. Leroy was b. November 15, 1857. His father, George S. Colby, was a native of Maryland. The doctor is now a large land holder and stockman (buying each year a large number of young mules and feeding and grazing them two years or more), and also practices medicine to some extent. This couple boasts that their betrothal extended through a space of twenty-five years ere they were ultimately married.

Frederick Winfield (649) was b. in Carroll County during the Centennial year. Attended the district school and the Jamesport high school. He, too, has remained single, and is yet with his mother and brother on the old home farm. He likes mechanics and machinery better than he does farming, and to these devotes the most of his time.

Notes.—The old home in Carroll, built when the family left Saline in 1869, was burned on the afternoon of March 27, 1913, practically all its contents being lost. A new dwelling is now in process of erection.

Emma Kieffer Stipes (645) was born near Miami, November 13, 1861. Her parents were George M. and Susan Kieffer, the latter being the daughter of John T. and Eliza Davis, well known pioneers of Saline County. The Kieffer home was only two or three miles from the boyhood home of her future husband, but they never met until she became a pupil of his in 1878. In 1890 she was the delegate of the Jamesport Rebekah Lodge to the State Convention, which met in St. Louis, being the first representative ever sent from this lodge.

Amy Ried Stipes (645) was born at Springfield, Ohio, May 24, 1865. Her parents were Joseph James and Florence Ried, the latter being a daughter of Joseph and Sophia Dunn Osborne, formerly of Baltimore, Maryland. The parents of Joseph J. Ried were James and Priscilla Porter Ried, of Urbana, Ohio. Amy came with her parents to St. Louis when seven years of age. Graduated from Glendale Institute, conducted by Edward A. Haight, A. M., in May, 1887. Taught school in Missouri, Kansas and Illinois for several years.

Mrs. Verlinda Stipes (see page 261) was given the right during her life to occupy a government cottage in Harpers Ferry, opposite the present "Island Park" in the Potomac, and the use of the large lot upon which the same stood. She and her daughter Miranda, with the help of a nephew, Abner ———, who made his home with them until he reached manhood, tilled this lot. Miranda was also a milliner. The latter survived but a few years after her marriage to John Donohue, which occurred in the fall of 1877. They resided at Leitersburg, Maryland, in 1880. Mr. Donohue was a railroad man, and spent his time in Maryland and Ohio. The inscription upon the monument at her grave at Harpers Ferry reads: "Miranda L. Stipes, wife of John Donohue, died April 19, 1883, aged 55 years." An obituary of Mrs. Verlinda Stipes, published in the Shepherdstown (Virginia) Register, of September 15, 1877, reads: "Died, Augut 29, 1877, at Harpers Ferry, Mrs. Verlinda Stipes, aged 86 years. The deceased was one of the oldest residents of Harpers Ferry. For many years she lived a retired

life, respected by all. Until a few months past, she enjoyed good health, and retained in a remarkable degree her mental faculties to the last moment. To her daughter, who was her constant companion, she talked about death as though it was all her business to prepare for it, and gave minute directions about all her affairs, especially about her funeral. Without a struggle she passed away from the night of earth to the light of eternal day." The inscription on her tombstone at the Ferry reads: "Mrs. Verlinda Stipes, died August 29, 1887, aged 86 years."

In a letter written February 4, 1851, from Harpers Ferry to Mrs. Hannah Stipes (592), George Will North (321) says: "I have not been up to Halltown for a week or two, but they were all well when I heard from them. The girls about here are all setting out for the beaux. Tell Mag I suppose she can plow by this time—and all of you in fact. I got a letter from Pendleton County a few days ago and they were all well. Will [William Darke North, 334] was working on the turnpike. I suppose you would like to come back and see your old home. Grandmother has had excellent health this winter and looks young as ever, though she often wishes to see you."

Besides being in the editorial work for almost 29 years now, Millard F. (645) has also given some attention to other writing. When scarcely out of his teens he wrote for a county paper a series of articles on "Genesis and Geology," another on "The Genesis of Words," and many articles on teaching. In later life he has published pamphlets on "The Financial Ques-



EVA NORTH WATSON

(325)

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

PHYSICS DEPARTMENT
CHICAGO, ILL.

1951

1952

1953

1954

1955

1956



JAMES W. WATSON

(325)

tion," "Gleanings in Missouri History," "Radisson and Hennepin in the Mississippi Valley," "Fort Orleans on the Missouri," "A Week at Niagara Falls and Vicinity," "In the Shadow of Pike's Peak," and this family history. He is a member of the Missouri Historical Society, at St. Louis, and of the State Historical Society of Missouri, at Columbia.

Mildred Lauretta Cruzen (593) was fourteen years of age when her parents located permanently at their Missouri home. The greater part of her education was obtained ere she left Harpers Ferry. On October 16, 1855, she was married to Thomas Singleton Steele, a younger brother of James Archibald, who m. Mary (590). Thomas S. was b. May 9, 1827, on a farm in Howard County, Missouri. His parents were Robert Steele and Cynthia Vaughn (of Scotch-Irish descent), who were m. in Kentucky, but came to Missouri in the pioneer days and settled on a farm near Roanoke. Thomas S. went to Saline County about 1848, and engaged in the mercantile business, first at Miami, and later at Millville, in Ray County. Just prior to the outbreak of the Civil War he located on a farm in the Western part of Carroll County, and engaged in farming and stock grazing. About 1889 he went to Braymer, but shortly afterwards located at Marshall, Missouri, where he resided until his death, which occurred on August 6, 1910. On October 13, 1853, he married Martha J. Galbraith, at Miami. She died in 1854, leaving one son, William H. who resides near Marshall. On October 16, 1855, Thomas S. married Laura Cruzen as stated

above. To this union the following children were born:

658. Ida Fenella, b. November 16, 1856.

659. Infant daughter, b. August 13, 1858; d. same day.

660. Mary Ethel, b. January 14, 1860.

661. Lee Montaville, b. February 25, 1862.

662. Martha Jane, b. February 6, 1864.

663. Lenora Blanche, b. October 1, 1870; d. April 25, 1890.

664. Avarilla D., b. September 6, 1872.

Ida Fenella (658) attended school in the home district, the Carrollton high school and the Kirksville State Normal. Taught school several years,—one year in Jamesport. On December 13, 1882, m. Thomas J. Wright, a lumberman, of La Belle, Missouri. The latter was b. May 3, 1856, his parents being John Henry Wright (a farmer and stockman) and Martha Graves, former Kentuckians. Some years ago Thomas J. and Ida located in Quincy, Illinois, their present home. One daughter:

665. Floy Lauretta, b. October 29, 1886; received degree of A. B. from Missouri Valley College in 1907; has studied voice and piano in Chicago; soprano soloist at First Presbyterian Church, Quincy, Illinois.

Mary Ethel (660) m. Elisha B. Hitt, a farmer, at the home of her parents on August 23, 1877. Elisha's parents were Benjamin F. Hitt, a farmer and stockman, and Elvira J. Riggs—the first a Kentuckian and the latter from Illinois. Elisha and Ethel for some years resided on a farm near that of her parents, but afterward located in Marshall where has been their home for many years. Their children:

666. Stella Ethel, b. May 23, 1880; graduated from Marshall high school in 1901; m. Frank McDaniel Latimer, highway engineer and surveyor of Saline County, on August 26, 1907. Reside at Marshall.

667. Ida Nell, b. July 9, 1883; graduated from Marshall high school in 1902; m. Blanchard J. Schoregge, cashier of Citizens National Bank, Williston, North Dakota; later state bank examiner for North Dakota, August 8, 1909.

668. Maysie D., b. May 11, 1886; d. July 11, 1886.

Lee Montaville (661) grew to manhood on his father's farm. Attended the district school and the Kirksville Normal. In August, 1884, he m. Mollie Grayson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Grayson, of Sweet Springs, Missouri, and a niece of Mrs. George R. Cruzen. For several years subsequent to their marriage they resided at Stafford, Kansas, where Monta was cashier of a bank. Later they located at Moshall, Missouri, where Monta was proprietor of a creamery for some years. Sold that, and afterward served as deputy county clerk.

Martha Jane (662) was educated in the district school and the Kirksville Normal. On January 1, 1884, she was m. to Edward Laken Dorsey, of Carroll County. Edward was a farmer, a merchant, and served one term in the office of the state grain inspector, making his headquarters in St. Louis. Sold goods at Stett, Carroll County, for several years, and afterward was a traveling salesman. Died suddenly in the Orpheum Theater, in Kansas City, on September 6, 1909. His parents were Laken

Dorsey and Henrietta Williams, of Barbour County, Kentucky. The children of Jennie Steele and Edward Dorsey were:

669. Lenora Blanche, b. October 11, 1891; graduated from Norborne high school in 1909; student in Missouri Valley College in 1909-10; graduated from Warrensburg State Normal in 1912. Teaching in the Jefferson City public schools.

670. Edward Steele, b. August 13, 1900.

Avarilla Steele (664) received the degree of A. B. from Missouri Valley College in 1896; attended the Boston School of Expression in 1897; received degree of A. M. from Missouri University in 1899; taught in Slater high school in 1900-01; principal of Larimore, North Dakota, high school in 1902; instructor in English and Vocal Expression in James Milliken University from 1903 to 1907; instructor in English Academy, University of Illinois, 1907 to 1911; instructor in Manual Training High School at Indianapolis, 1912-13.

Notes.—Lenora Steele (663) was a student in the Warrensburg State Normal when it was found that she was afflicted with a tumor. An operation was performed at Kansas City, but it proved fatal, owing to the nature of the affliction. Her body lay in the cemetery at Braymer, where the family resided at the time, until the summer of 1913, when it was disinterred and placed in the family lot at Marshall. She gave promise of becoming a talented lady, and was fitting herself to teach.

The Norborne Democrat said of Thomas S. Steele, after his death: "Mr. Steele was for many





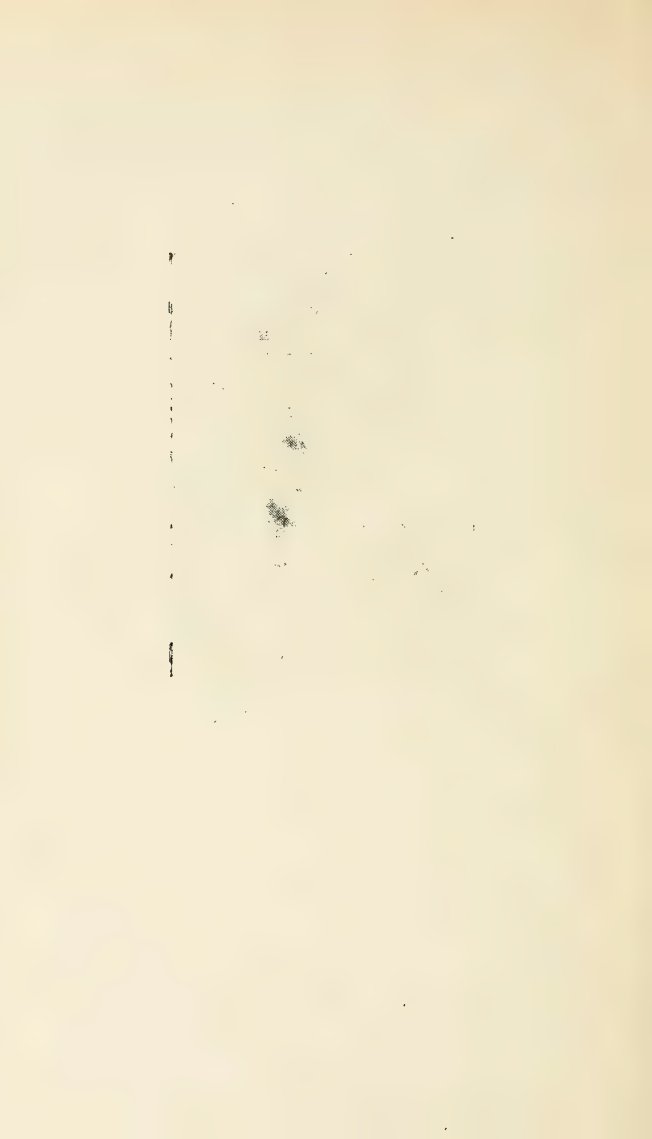
MARTHA NORTH WATSON

(Page 126)



DRUE JOSEPHINE WAGNON

(295)



years a resident of Fairfield township in this [Carroll] county, and his home two miles Southwest of Roads was one of the most hospitable in this section. Missouri never had a better citizen than Mr. Steele, and during his whole life there was no blot upon his escutcheon. Many of the older citizens of Western Carroll were his staunch friends, and the news of his death will bring sorrow to those who knew him well. . . . The newly made mound was covered with a wealth of beautiful flowers, typical of the life just ended, pure in spirit, and beautiful in faith and good works for the Master."

Margaret Keyes Cruzen (594) was born at Harpets Ferry on November 25, 1836. She was less than three years of age when her parents came to Missouri the first time (spring of 1839), and but little over twelve when they permanently located in their Western home in 1849. Hence her schooling was received partly in the Old Dominion and partly in Missouri. On May 30, 1855, she was m. to Thomas Jefferson Winning at her parents' farm home. Thomas J. was b. November 25, 1831 (notice that the birthday anniversaries of this couple fell on the same day), in Berkeley County, West Virginia, a county adjoining that in which his wife was born. His father was Edward Winning, b. in 1794, on a farm near Hedgesville, in Berkeley County; his mother was Catherine Grantham, b. February 2, 1802, in the same county. This couple was m. February 2, 1820. Edward's father was Samuel Winning, who came from Ireland with a neighbor (who raised him) when

about 17 years of age. He m. Elizabeth Robertson, of German descent. Their farm home was $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Hedgesville, on the Potomac River. The home of Edward and Catherine was on a farm near Martinsburg, in the same county. To them were born five sons and two daughters. In October, 1841, the family emigrated to Saline County, Missouri, locating on a farm Southeast of New Frankfort. Thomas and Margaret Cruzen, after their union in 1855, made their home for two years with his parents on the farm last mentioned. In 1857, with Nathaniel Cruzen, Thomas bought a farm near the Cruzen home, as mentioned on page 246, but two years later he, with his brother, bought a store in Cambridge, in the same county. With the outbreak of the war between the states he quit merchandising and went to the Cruzen farm, being there when the old home burned in 1861, as related on page 242. After the fire the family returned to the Winning home, near New Frankfort, but during the following winter returned to the Cruzen home. In the fall of 1864 Thomas enlisted in the Southern army in Company H (Ben Nixon, captain; Suel Parsons, first lieutenant; Isaac Cruzen, second lieutenant; John Ferril, third lieutenant), Slayback's Regiment, Gordon's Brigade, Shelby's Division. He was paroled July 3, 1865, and returned home. Shortly afterward he bought a farm some five miles North of where Slater is now located (and two miles South of the old Winning home), where the family resided until the fall of 1877 when they took charge of the Cruzen farm (page 243). Here Thomas died on June 22, 1885, and here Margaret K. was mar-

ried again to Elbridge Gerry Wheeler on September 15, 1891. Since their marriage they have resided in Slater. The children of Thomas and Margaret:

671 Lillian Eliza, b. May 9, 1859, on farm near Miami.

672. Arthur Richardson, b. February 9, 1862, at old Winning home, near New Frankfort.

673. Allura Grantham, b. December 22, 1863, on farm near New Frankfort.

674. William Hiram, b. July 29, 1868, on farm North of Slater.

Lillian Eliza (671) attended the several district schools near the homes above mentioned. Taught one term near the old Cruzen home. On October 13, 1880, at the latter home, she was m. to Frank Lesley Ayres, youngest son of Benjamin and Martha Jane Ayres, who resided on a farm North of the present site of Slater. Until November, 1884, Frank and Lillian resided on a farm belonging to Frank's parents, then moved to Slater and engaged in the live stock business. From January 1, 1901, to January 1, 1909, resided in Marshall, in the same county, serving for eight years as chief deputy sheriff of Saline County. On the death of his brother, under whom he was serving as deputy, in August, 1893, Frank acted as sheriff. In 1909 they moved to Kansas City, their present home, where Frank is engaged in the acetylene light business, lighting cities, towns and villages.

Arthur R. (672), after the death of his father in 1885, had charge of the Cruzen home farm until the fall of 1891 when he moved to Slater,

thence to Kansas City, his present home. His education was obtained in the district schools. He was m. on January 19, 1888, to Ida Belle Etter, eldest daughter of William S. and Sarah Odell Etter, at Marshall, by Rev. Baldwin Harl, a Baptist minister. Two children:

675. Thomas Jahleel, b. November 5, 1888.

676. Lillian May, b. March 22, 1890.

Thomas Jahleel (675) went to California in the spring of 1910, where he has since been receiving clerk at Fresno for the Santa Fe Railroad. On November 29, 1910, he was m. to Sadie Conley. One child:

677. Ida Belle, b. December 8, 1912.

Lillian May (676), while visiting her brother, Jahleel, at Fresno, met B. Frank Belew, a jeweler, to whom she was m. on September 18, 1912. Reside at Fresno.

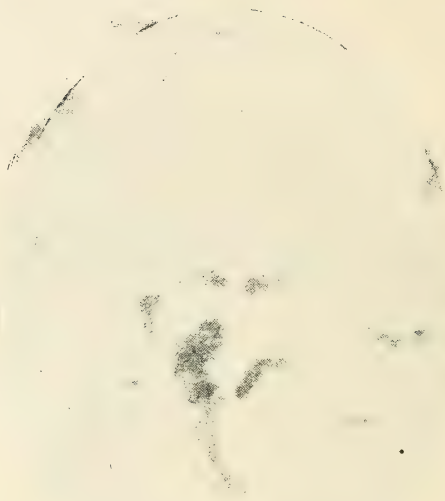
Allura Grantham (673) was m. at the Cruzen home, on February 24, 1886, to S. Matt Ayres, a brother of Frank Lesley. Matt was deputy sheriff of Saline County at the time of his marriage, and was later elected sheriff, but died on August 24, 1893. On September 5, 1900, Allie was m. second to William V. Rogers, and has since resided at Slater, where Will is engaged in the livery business. Children by first marriage:

678. Leslie Lagelle, b. September 9, 1887; d. in hospital at Kansas City on April 23, 1913. Spent year of 1907 in California. Traveled in many states of the South and West, and in Mexico. He was a painter and decorator.

679. Nevora Margaret, b. April 7, 1891; graduated from Slater high school in 1908.



MARIAN HARPER WEAKS
(319)



Took post-graduate course in same school and has attended the Warrensburg State Normal. On September 22, 1913, she was married to Clyde B. Allen, of Moberly, Missouri. They reside at Moberly.

William Hiram (674) was b. on farm North of present site of Slater; moved with parents to Cruzen home in 1877; went to Marshall on January 1, 1890, to serve as deputy sheriff under his brother-in-law, S. M. Ayres; also served as deputy under Charles Yancy for six years, then as constable of Marshall Township for four years. Moved to Kansas City and thence to Fresno, California, in fall of 1902. Was with the Hume-Bennett Lumber Co., in the Sierra Nevada Mountains, for five years, as manager and buyer in mercantile department. In January, 1907, was appointed chief deputy in the sheriff's office in Fresno County, and served for four years. While in this office he, with five others, incorporated the A. Bang Clothing and Gents' Furnishing Goods company, with store in Fresno. In 1911 started a branch store at Coalinga, an oil town, with Hiram as manager. Sold out in the fall of that year; is now in Kansas City, in partnership with Frank L. Ayres in the acetylene light business.

Notes. -- The wedding ceremony of Margaret Cruzen and Thomas J. Winning, in 1855; that of Margaret and E. G. Wheeler, in 1891; that of Benjamin Ayres and wife, Martha Jane; that of Lillian Winning and Frank Ayres, in 1880; and that of Allie Winning and Matt Ayres, in 1886, were all conducted by Rev. P. G. Rea, of the Presbyterian denomination.

It will be observed that Thomas J. Winning was not paroled until some three months after the surrender in 1865, being detained that time in a hospital at or near Shreveport, Louisiana, by sickness.

During the winters of 1873-4 and 1874-5 the compiler of this book made his home with Thomas J. Winning and family, while teaching the school in their district, and he learned then that the Irish blood in Thomas J. kept him good-natured, cheerful and jovial under very adverse circumstances. He may have been despondent at times, but those outside his family never knew it. He lost quite a sum of money by "going security" for a supposed friend. His was a home at which young people as well as older ones always visited with delight.

The celebration of the golden wedding of Richard R. and Arelia Cruzen, on December 8, 1875, and of the silver wedding of Thomas J. and Margaret Winning, on May 30, 1880, were held at the Cruzen farm home.

Isaac Chaplain Cruzen (596) was b. at Harpers Ferry on December 9, 1840. He was named for Isaac Chaplain, who married the widow of Rev. Thomas Keyes (21), the latter being a brother of Eliza Keyes North, grandmother of the subject of this sketch (see page 30). Mr. Chaplain promised to make the babe some present if it be given his name, but doubtless the name was bestowed out of regard for "Uncle Chaplain" rather than because of the promised gift. Isaac was but eight years of age when his parents located on their Missouri farm, consequently his schooling prior to leav-

ing Virginia was very little. He attended the district school in Missouri, and also a private academy or "institute" in Miami. On the outbreak of hostilities in 1861, he enlisted in the state guards (Confederate service), and was discharged at the end of the six months' term of enlistment. After remaining at home, in charge of the farm of his brother Nathaniel, for a part of the year 1862, he enlisted in the Southern cause for the war,—was in Shelby's famous brigade, and in 1864 was lieutenant commanding Company H, Slayback's Regiment. Participated in the engagements at Carthage, Wilson Creek, siege of Lexington, and several engagements in Kansas during summer of 1863; also in the several battles when General Sreele was fought all the way from Little Rock to Camden and back. Participated in the battle at Mark's Mill, and was in the Price raid into Missouri in the fall of 1864, taking part in many of the engagements of that raid. The fighting of this raid began near the Southeast corner of Missouri, continuing along the Missouri River to Kansas City, thence South, closing at Neosho, in the Southwest part of the state, having lasted for over three weeks. After the surrender in the spring of 1865, Isaac returned home and resumed work on the home farm. Later his brother George returned from California and the two conducted the farm for several years. On December 28, 1869, he m. Mary E. Hill, at the home of her mother, Eva Hill, in the Western part of Carroll County. Mary Hill was b. October 29, 1852. After their marriage they resided for a time in Saline, but in 1873 they located on a farm in the Western part of

Carroll, which was their home for many years. In November, 1900, he was the successful candidate of the Democrats for sheriff in his county, and moved to Carrollton, the county seat, on the first of January following. In 1902 he was re-elected to the position of sheriff. In January, 1905, after the expiration of his second term, he moved back to his farm. In April, 1906, he was appointed collector of revenue for his county by governor Folk,—being the third of the Cruzen family to be given official positions by this governor, Nat. G. Cruzen (605) and M. F. Stipes being the others. In November following Isaac was elected to the position of collector and moved to Carrollton, buying a suburban home there, which he now occupies. He still owns his old home farm in the Western part of the county, and also a farm in the Southwestern part of Arkansas. His first wife, Mary E., died on April 30, 1888, and on July 30, 1889, he married, in St. Louis, Mattie A. Wolverton, of Illinois. Children by first marriage:

680. Odo Andrew, b. November 29, 1870, in Carroll. On December 16, 1896, m. Pearl Mirick, daughter of Major Melville Mirick, at Carrollton. Served three years as deputy county clerk, resigned on account of failing health and took charge of a cattle ranch in Southwestern Kansas, belonging to his uncle, Will Hill. Returned to Carroll, and he and his brother Lloyd have since conducted the home farm.

681. Marvin W., b. December 10, 1881. Before attaining his 21st year, he was, at the request of Judge Butler, of the Carroll circuit court, appointed one of his fath-



MARIAN WEEKS

(319)

er's deputies in the sheriff's office. He served three years, and was afterwards deputy collector for two years. Is now in charge of his father's farm near Hope, Arkansas.

By second marriage:

682. Lloyd Sterling, b. May 12, 1891. Since graduating from high school, has farmed in Arkansas, and is now with his brother Odo, as stated above.

683. Cora Aurelia, b. December 11, 1894. Is now in school (senior year) at Carrollton. She is the youngest of the grandchildren of Richard and Arelia Cruzen, while the compiler of this history is the oldest.

Notes. - One night on the Price raid (fall of 1864) while marching between Independence and Kansas City, Isaac was awakened by some one taking hold of the bridle on the horse he was riding, giving it a jerk, and, with an oath, exclaiming sharply, "Get back where you belong!" Wide awake in an instant, he heard the rattle of sabres. As none of his command carried such weapons, he at once realized that something was wrong - that he was in the wrong army. An officer rode by and said, "Boys, there'll be h—— to pay in the morning, the rebels are marching North of us only about a quarter of a mile." The night was dark and rainy, with some lightning. Presently an opportune flash revealed to Isaac a road bearing to the North. Slipping stealthily into it, sure enough he soon found his command and his company, and related his experience. How he got into a position so unpleasant, he nor his

companions never knew, but supposed he dropped asleep and his horse wandered off, taking him into the Federal lines.

In 1902 the compiler of this book wrote for his paper, the *Jamesport Gazette*, in a series of articles under the caption, "Recollections of War Times," the following:

"I have an uncle who carries a musket ball encisted in the calf of one of his legs, and this is how it came to be there:

"He was among the first in Saline County to follow the fortunes of Claib Jackson and Sterling Price, but returned home after his short enlistment of six months. During the summer of '62 he raised a crop of corn, but about August, after several narrow escapes from capture by the militia, he concluded that the only peace for him was in the Confederate army. So he joined a band whose purpose it was to make their way to Arkansas or Texas ere the snow fell. While waiting in the brush in what is known as the Greenton Valley, in Lafayette County, Southeast of Lexington, he and his companions fell into the custom of whiling away the tedious hours by calling upon some lady acquaintances in the vicinity. But some one had discovered the pleasant custom of the boys and reported it. One evening just at dusk my uncle and a companion rode into the barn lot and to a pond to water their steeds, at a home where they designed spending the evening. Just as the pond was reached, the boys were startled by the rattle of a dozen or more shots. One bullet struck my uncle as mentioned above, and several lodged in the horses the troopers rode. The other man es-

caped unhurt. Neither horse fell at the instant. There were several loose horses in the lot, and these ran for a gap in the fence, followed by those ridden by the two Southerners. The nag of my uncle fell as it attempted to clear the gap mentioned, and my uncle sprang off and limped toward the house. One or two of the women stood at the door and warned him not to come into the house as capture would then be certain. Along the yard fence at one side was a row of gooseberry bushes, and behind these my uncle crept, holding all the while to the shot gun which he carried. The attacking party had seen him run towards the house, and believing he was secreted therein, made a thorough search. Presently the searchers, disappointed at not finding him in the house, drifted in his direction. By this time it had grown quite dark. As they approached he brought his gun into position with the determination to sell his life as dearly as possible. But it was so dark, and he was crouched in such a close place, the militia never dreamed that he could be under the bushes, hence passed him by. Shortly afterward he crept through the yard fence and across a field of hemp stubble, stopped in a corn field to empty the blood out of his boot, and after an hour or two of waiting near the highway, fell in with some comrades who had heard the firing and were looking for him. His companion, too, had succeeded in eluding the militia."

When Isaac Cruzen received the above, he read it to a friend, then droppig his hand to one leg, remarked, "The bullet he speaks of is right there." His comrade in the incident was

George M. McCue, whose home was in Daviess County, near Jamesport.

Eliza North (597), the youngest of the six daughters of Richard R. and Arelia Cruzen, was born at Harpers Ferry on October 27, 1842, hence was less than seven years of age when her parents eventually located in Missouri in the spring of 1849. Her schooling was obtained at the "Linn Grove" school house, near her girlhood home, and at the Brunswick Female Seminary, across the Missouri River, but only five miles away. On November 1, 1866, she m. Hiram Ferril. Hiram was born near Miami on November 30, 1837. This town was founded by his father, Henry Ferril. Says Wm. C. Ferril, in Vol. 4, of the Missouri Historical Review: "In the list [of residents] at Fort Cooper, I find the names of 'John Ferrill' and 'Henry Ferrill.' This John Ferril was my great-grandfather, and Henry Ferril, who later founded what is now the town of Miami, in Saline County, was his eldest son. Four younger sons of John Ferril, namely, William, Jonathan, Jacob and Jesse, are not in the published list of old Fort Cooper. This William Ferril, my grandfather, was then about 15 years of age, and was later, in the year 1827, appointed by Governor John Miller as chaplain, at Independence, of the 33rd Regiment, 3rd Brigade, Missouri Militia. Jonathan Ferril was among the early ones on the Santa Fe trail. Jacob, in the early days, ran a ferry at Arrow Rock, and Jesse, who later served in the Confederacy, resided many years at Nevada, Mo. Elizabeth Ferril (Mrs. Samuel Perry) and Margaret Ferril (Mrs. James Mill-



DRUSILLA GIBBS WILDER

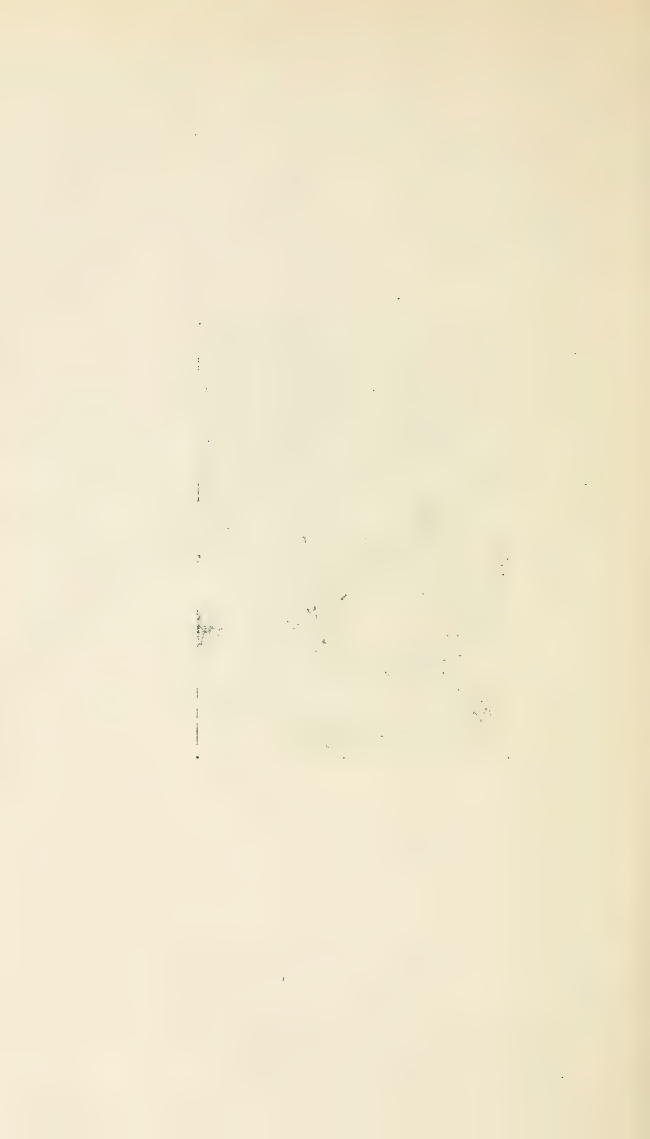
(295)





FLORIE ETCHINGSON WILDER

(295)



saps, daughters of my great-grandfather, John Ferril, are not mentioned in the lists as published." The writer of the above, Will C. Ferril, was, in 1909, Curator of the State Historical and Natural History Society, Denver, Colorado. His father was Rev. Thomas Johnson Ferril.

The mother of Hiram was Martha Jones Ferril. The Ferrils were pioneers in Kentucky and Missouri, emigrating from Virginia sometime between the years 1807 and 1810. John Ferril (mentioned first in quotation above, the paternal grandfather of Hiram), and family followed the Daniel Boone migration to Missouri, and located at what was known as the Boone's Lick settlement, in Howard County. He helped Captain Cooper build the fort that bore the name of the latter. It was in Howard County, and there the family resided during the Indian wars. The first emigration toward the Rocky Mountains started from this settlement, and it was the beginning of the Santa Fe traffic and of the famous trail.

Keziah Boffman Ferril, wife of John and grandmother of Hiram, died in Miami in the early '60s, at the age of but little short of one hundred years. She was an enthusiastic Methodist and a near relative of Rev. Valentine Cook, the famous Methodist orator of Kentucky. Many are the incidents of the days of Daniel Boone and of the hardships of the pioneers of Kentucky and Missouri she related to her grandchildren. She was a fearless equestrienne, and after she was fifty years old considered it a trivial matter to make an occasional visit on horseback to her old Kentucky home. The younger days of Major Hiram Ferril

were spent clerking in stores at DeWitt and Miami; was in business in St. Louis (with the commission firm of Banks, Hamiltons & Harwood, and later was a member of the firm when it was reorganized under the name of Banks & Co.) along about 1868-71. For five years (1873-78) he had charge of the Cruzen home farm.

Hiram was a Confederate soldier, enlisting in May, 1861; was captured in December, 1861, and incarcerated in McDowell's College, the Union prison in St. Louis, and at Alton; was exchanged at Vicksburg in 1862, and served with distinction in the 9th Missouri Infantry, until June 7, 1865, when his command surrendered at Alexander, Louisiana. Much of his service was rendered at the headquarters of his command. At the Battle of Wilson Creek he received a slight wound in the head, at just about the moment that General Lyon received his death wound.

Hiram was admitted to the Saline County bar by Judge Wood in 1877. Later he served as deputy county clerk for six years, and was then, in 1889, elected to that office, serving four years. Was appointed justice of the peace for Marshall, Missouri, township in 1895, and has served continuously in that office to the present time, his duties being discharged so faithfully that he has been renominated again and again without opposition.

The spring and early summer months of 1875 the writer spent with Hiram Ferril on the Cruzen home farm. We repaired fences, plowed corn ground, and also some hazel land, sowed oats, planted and plowed corn, made hay, and did various other kinds of farm work together.

The writer learned then of the ability of Hiram. He was exceptionally well posted in Missouri history, was personally acquainted with many prominent Missourians of that time and also during and prior to the Civil War, was well read in most lines of literature, had a broad knowledge of law and court practice, and possessed a mind that was intuitive, resourceful and positive. Considerable knowledge and profit did the writer derive from those months spent together.

To this couple was born one child:

684. Jeb Stuart, b at Miami, on August 28 1867; d. October 8, 1867.

George Richardson (598), the youngest of the Cruzen children that attained their majority, was b. at Harpers Ferry on November 30, 1844, hence was about four and one half years of age when his parents came as immigrants to Missouri. His early schooling was in the home district, and in September, 1859, he entered the Miami Male Institute, of which Prof. J. H. Yondley was at the head. He attended this institute for two years, or until the breaking out of hostilities caused its close in May, 1861. In September of the same year he had his first experience as a soldier, and was captured by Union troops in a minor engagement in the Eastern part of Carroll County and held for two weeks at Laclede as a prisoner, but was released on taking the oath of allegiance.

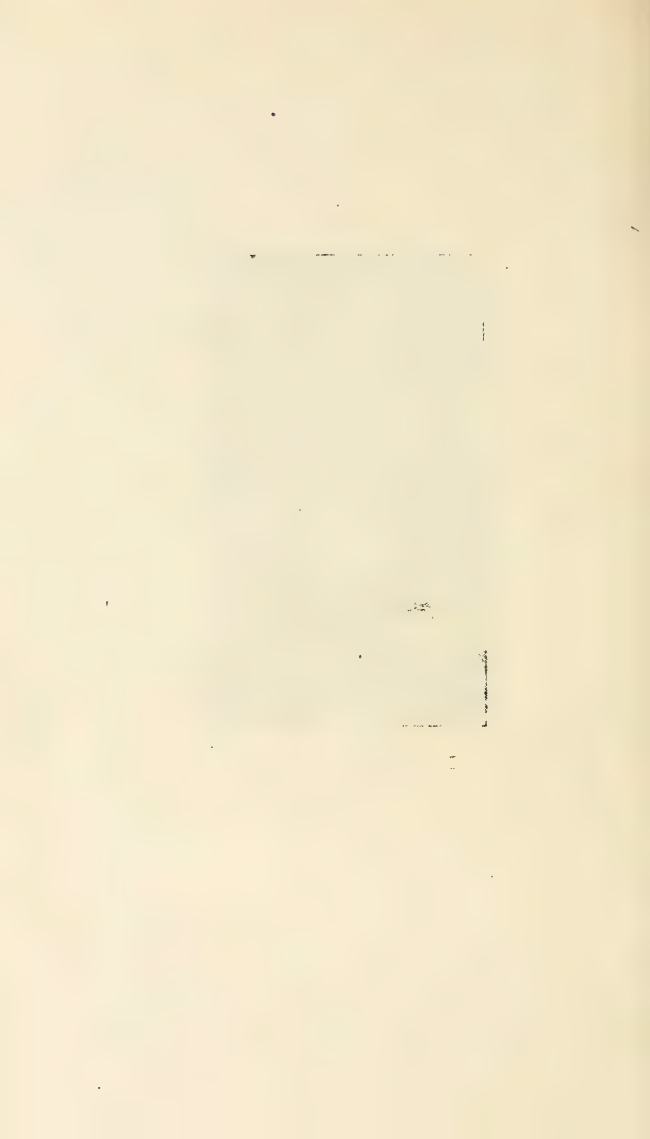
He remained at home until May, 1863, when becoming eighteen years of age, he was pressed into the Missouri Enrolled Militia, being company bugler. Being too much of a Southern

partisan to remain in such service, he deserted in the latter part of September and joined Quantrell's command. Three days later, with two others, he was "bnshwhacked" by six of the militia company he had left. The three were fired upon from such close quarters that one side of George's face was powder-burned, but no one was injured. Five days later, while he and seven others were sleeping in the woods about four miles North of where Higginsville is now located, they were rudely awakened by the fire of 72 militiamen who had surrounded them and fired from a spot only about thirty feet distant. Lieutenant Dickey, of the Confederates, was killed, the others escaped unhurt. Among them were John Steele, a brother of James A. and Thomas S.; and George McCue, mentioned heretofore. Two militiamen were wounded and one horse killed.

George and Isaac Cruzen started South with Quantrell on October 10th. In a fight at Baxter Springs, one of their men was killed and two wounded. A number of Kansas soldiers were killed in and about the fort. General Blunt and his bodyguard, 96 strong, came up just after the first fight. They were charged by about an equal number of Quantrell's troop. Seventy-nine of the Federals were left dead on the field. George and Isaac rode into this charge side by side—the latter without a gun. He came out with three. About the 11th of January following, George joined Company E, of Gordon's Regiment, Joe Shelby's Brigade, at Washington, Arkansas. In April, 1864, he participated in the engagements at Mark's Mill, Dardenel and Clarendon—all in Arkansas. It



IDA STEELE WRIGHT



was about this time that he became regimental bugler. During May was in the battle at Fort Bacon, and it was during this month that an Illinois regiment sent a challenge to Shelby to come out with one thousand men and fight them. Gordon's regiment of 900 accepted the challenge. In the engagement that resulted, the Illinois troop was routed and nearly half their number captured. After the engagements at Duvall's Bluff and Little Rock Railroad, this regiment covered the retreat back to Batesville.

In September George came to Missouri on the Price raid. He was in the fights at Fredrickstown, Osage Ridge, Lexington, Independence and Westport. Gordon's regiment, in the latter battle, was the first to be engaged and the last to quit the field. George was also in the engagements at Fort Scott and Newtonia. At the close of hostilities between the states, he was at Corsicana, Texas, and followed the fortunes of Shelby into Mexico,—for reasons obvious from the above narrative. His troop crossed the Rio Grande on July 11, 1865, at Eagle Pass, going South to Monterey, thence West, with Colonel Ben Elliott, to Mazatlan, on the Pacific coast, arriving there about the 15th of August. He remained at Mazatlan and vicinity (raised a crop of cotton while there) until April 16, 1866, witnessing a battle between the French and Mexicans at Frecidio meantime. On the latter date he took a steamer for San Francisco. Until 30th October following, he worked in a dairy, then sailed for home, going via Panama, Gulf of Mexico, Atlantic Ocean and New York, reaching Miami on November 27, 1866.

With his brother Isaac, he remained on his

father's home farm until September, 1870, when he engaged in the mercantile business at Miami with Jacob Greenabaum. In April, 1871, he sold his interest to his partner and went to Jamesport, Missouri, where he engaged in the same business with his brother, Nathaniel G., and William Allen, under the firm name of Cruzen, Allen, & Co. In February, 1874, he returned to Saline County and tilled a farm belonging to his father (some two miles from the home farm) for five years, after which he located on a ranch in Stafford County, Kansas. In September, 1884, he moved to the town of Stafford, where he was postmaster for three years, and was also in the newspaper business for a time. In 1889 he located at Warrensburg, Missouri, where he made his home until the death of his wife, on November 20, 1911, engaged for the most of the time in the steam laundry business there and at Sedalia. For the past two years he has made his home with his daughters at Jefferson City and at Great Bend, Kansas. On May 4, 1871, George was m. to Lucinda Mildred Elder, at the home of her parents, in Ray County, Missouri. Lucinda was b. at Richmond, Madison County, Kentucky, on July 31, 1849; came to Missouri when a child, in 1857; her parents locating in Saline County. Her father was John Mills Elder, b. March 8, 1817; d. December 25, 1907; father of latter, Andrew Elder (b. December 15, 1786); mother, Lucinda Elder (b. January 14, 1792).

Lucinda Cruzen's mother, Emily M. Moore, b. February 7, 1819; m. John Mills Elder October 24, 1837; d. July 19, 1872; her father, James Moore (b. April 19, 1769, d. June 8, 1858); her

mother, Mary A. Moore (b. March 2, 1772, d. May 14, 1857).

The children of George R. and Lucinda M. Cruzen:

685. Richard Richardson, b. February 14, 1872, at Jamesport.

686. Margaret Eleanor, b. November 26, 1873, at Jamesport.

687. Ida Eliza, b. October 26, 1878, in Saline County.

688. Mollie Mabel, b. February 19, 1885, in Stafford, Kansas.

Richard R. (685) m. May E. Golay, at Warrensburg, on September 25, 1902. She was b. January 10, 1878, at Sweet Springs, Missouri. Richard worked in a store at Warrensburg and later was proprietor of a steam laundry there. At the present he resides at Great Bend, Kansas. Children:

689. Golay Richard, b. June 12, 1904.

690. Isobel, b. November 28, 1903.

691. Robert Elder, b. December 27, 1908.

Margaret Eleanor (686) m. George C. Delaplain in 1895. George was b. at Grant City, Illinois, on October 15, 1869. Their home is at Jefferson City, and George is an engineer on the Missouri Pacific Railway. Maggie is one of the national officers of the Ladies' Auxiliary of the Order of Trainmen, and spends much of her time in organization and other lodge work in Missouri, Arkansas and Mississippi. She is an alumnus of the Warrensburg Normal. Their children:

692. Glenn Allen, b. December 14, 1895, at Sedalia.

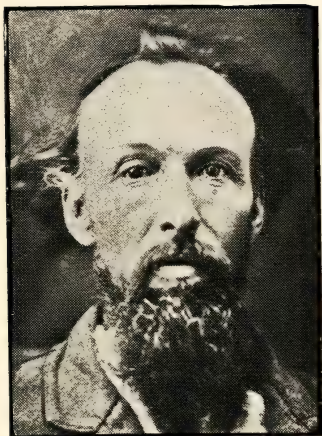
693. Roy Richard, b. January 31, 1898.

694. Mary Mildred, b. July 25, 1907, at Jefferson City.

Ida Eliza (689) spent several years in a general store at Warrensburg. Shortly after the death of her mother (November 20, 1911) she went with the same store to Great Bend, Kansas, and is still one of the firm's most valued employees. On October 27, 1912, she m. Leonard Wood, of Great Bend, who has a position in the same store.

Mollie Mabel (688) graduated from the Normal at Warrensburg. For several years she engaged in teaching at Jefferson City and at her home town. On June 8, 1910, she m. Carl F Shultz, a druggist at Jefferson City, at which town they now reside. Their child:

695. Helen Louise, b. October 16, 1911.



THOMAS J. WINNING

(Page 273)

Appendix

Since the body of this genealogy was printed, there have come to hand some additional data, which, with same related matter, omitted from the foregoing pages, will be found here.

FAMILIES OF JOHN AND WILHELM STIPES.

Benjamin Stipes (see pages 262 and 265) was born at Harpers Ferry. He died in 1838. His wife's maiden name was Mary E. Spangle. Their son, John Daniel Stipes, was born at the Ferry on June 5, 1830; m. Annie E. Dawes, in 1854; d. at Slater, Missouri, April 30, 1902. Their children:

- 696. Mary Frances, b. 1857, at Mill Creek, Virginia.
- 697. Horace P., b. January 18, 1859, at Mill Creek; m. in 1894.
- 698. Sarah Virginia, b. November 15, 1860, at Mill Creek; m. in 1882; d. June 15, 1907.
- 699. John H., b. December 25, 1862, at Buncetown. Frederick County, Virginia; married in 1908.
- 700. William Dawes, b. January, 1864, at Buncetown.
- 701. Benjamin Lee, b. August 27, 1866, at Buncetown.
- 702. Luther F., b. August 17, 1868, at Buncetown.

703. Joseph C., b. June 30, 1874, at Buncetown.

The children of Wilhelm Crosby Stipes (646) and Mary Frances Stipes (696):

704. Julia Virginia, b. in 1881; d. July 9, 1888.

705. Cora Vivien, b. March 28, 1884.

706. Martha Dawes, b. February 8, 1886; d. May 13, 1888.

707. Anna LaBelle, b. October 16, 1888.

708. Preston Winfield, b. May 13, 1891.

709. Edgar Thornton, b. May 19, 1892.

710. John William, b. September 1, 1894.

711. Aurelia Emily, b. August 20, 1897.

For the children of Cora (705) and Anna (707), see page 265.

DEATH OF COLONEL DILLON.

William P. Dillon (see page 75) started on a visit to Virginia, about the first of June, 1913, stopping at Chattanooga to enjoy the Confederate reunion a few days. Here he was taken sick and his physician advised Mr. Dillon's wife, who accompanied him, to return home with him. But he rapidly grew worse, and on June 7, at ten o'clock P. M., at their home at Raymond, he passed away.

LETTER FROM GEORGE BRISCOE

Walnut Grove, Virginia, July 14, 1855.
Nathaniel G. Cruzen, Miami, Missouri,

Dear Cousin—I embrace the present opportunity of writing to you. Perhaps you think it was carelessness that I did not write before this time, but I assure you it was not. I thought that there were so many writing that I would postpone until the present. You have been

very fresh in my mind the present week from the fact that we had your presence with us this time last year. I have just finished harvesting. No doubt your ears have burned the last week, for the ladies have called your name very often and wished that you were here. My wheat crop is very short this year; it is not filled as well as it was last year. I have very fine prospects for corn. Nat, I tell you I had almost come to the conclusion to quit farming. I spent last winter more than two hundred dollars in gold for corn and hay; only raised about 15 barrels of corn last fall. I tell you I thought strong of Missouri; am very anxious to hear from you and how you are getting along farming, and to know whether you have the wife yet or not. There have been no weddings with your acquaintances since you left here. Miss Allstadt has a beau, a Mr. Cromwell. The Miss Halls have gone to Washington. I have not seen Mr. Chaplain for some time. He boasts a good deal about his granddaughter. From what he told me she must be a first rate scholar. You had better try and catch her. There is no material change at the Ferry. Henry Clow is our superintendent. He will no doubt make some few changes before the present month is out. We have not manufactured any guns for the last six months; we are making bayonet swords and fitting them on the rifles that are manufactured at the rifle establishment. Adam Rhulman has left Harpers Ferry and gone North. I believe he has work at Hartford, Connecticut. Talbot Duke will get a clerkship in the master armor office. Uncle Jefferson's (545) son George is in at this time

He is a very fine looking man. He has been flying around with Mary and Caroline Zoerger. He purposes on spending two or three weeks with us before he returns to Ohio. He tells me that he lives in Obano [Urbana]; he has a clerkship in a large wholesale store there.

Mother (542) said she would like to have had your company in harvest to help her out in smoking. Miss Hicks was very much cast down on account of being disappointed in not having some one of the Cruzens. William promised to come, but did not. She says that she would set her cap for one of the Cruzens yet,—she thinks there are more Cruzens than any other name she can think of. The Jenkins family [page 234] are well at this time and the balance of your friends as well. Give my love to Uncle, and Aunt Arelia, and my cousins. Nat, tell cousins Mary, Hannah, Laura and Margaret that I would like to hear from them—they must write. You must write as soon as this comes to hand and let me know all the Western news. Give my love to John [Briscoe] if you see him. When I think how he is killing himself by drinking, it makes me very sad.

GEO. M. BRISCOE.

JOHN A. CRUZEN, OF ILLINOIS

In a letter dated February 25, 1887, to G. R. Cruzen, John A. Cruzen, of Abingdon, Illinois, writes: "I am a son of G. Z. Cruzen (671), of Ohio, a brother of R. A. Cruzen, and they are sons of Levi Cruzen. They were in your state in the '70s and called on Uncle Richard, and they were much pleased with this short visit. I came from Ohio last July and have enough



WINNING FAMILY.—Standing: Jahleel Winning (675) and Wife;
Center Row: Allie Rogers (673), Margaret Wheeler (594)), Lillie
Ayres (671); In Front: Nevora Allen (679)

of Illinois. Am thinking of going to your state. Thought I would hunt some of you up and it may be that you can post me as to climate and prices in your locality. What kind of a town is Marshall and what are the prospects for a mason, as that is my trade? Have been contracting for years. Am glad you are all alive, especially Uncle Richard and Aunt."

CHILDREN OF MARY FAULKNER.

Since page 254 came from the press, we learn that three children were born to Isaac and Mary Gillilan Faulkner. Two--James and Lura--are mentioned on that page. The other (the second of their children) was Emma Maud Mary, born November 23, 1857, died March 29, 1859.

FROM ALTON PRISON.

Alton Military Prison, June 18, 1862.

Mr. Thomas J. Winning--Thinking you could be induced to render me some assistance, and without the help of my friends in Saline it is impossible for me to effect a discharge, I therefore hope that you will, in connection with John T. Davis, to whom I have written in behalf of Benjamin and myself, use your influence. In that letter to Mr. Davis I stated the *modus operandi* it was necessary to follow. Ben and I propose to go on each other's bonds, if that will answer, but if that will not do, you can ascertain the fact and arrange accordingly. A. Jordin will be a suitable man to go on mine. I suppose he will willingly do it. The most depends on the Provost Marshal of Saline, who is, I understand, your friend, Captain Love. Up

on his recommendation in connection with our applications and solicitations of our loyal friends being forwarded to headquarters in St. Louis, an order will be issued for our release forthwith.

The Saline boys of your acquaintance here are in tolerable health and all anxious to be released on any terms the government may see fit to dictate. I am very much reduced and think it doubtful, if compelled to remain here much longer, of my being able to keep up. So far I have stood it as well as the most of them. Why don't Mose write? Give him goss for me. My regards to John and your Mamma.

N. G. Cruzen.

[John T. Davis is mentioned on page 266. Benjamin was his son, also, in the Alton prison. "Mose" and "John" were brothers of Thomas J.]

OLD COURT RECORDS.

On the county court records at Charlestown, West Virginia, for November 1, 1801, appears the following: Court organized. Commissions from Governor James Monroe, governor of Virginia, to John Kearsley, Jos. Swearingen, Alexander White, John Briscoe, Richard Baylor, George Hite, George North, Dan'l Collett, Abraham Davenport, Van Rutherford, Jno. Packett, Dan'l Morgan, Jacob Bedinger and Ferdinand Fairfax, Justices.

George North recommended to his Excellency, the governor of Virginia, James Monroe, Esq., to be appointed coroner of the county.

"A VACATION BOOKLET."

Under the above caption, there appeared in

an issue of the Ladies Home Journal, early in 1913, the following article by Gladys Hopkins (629), of St. Clair County, Missouri:

Last summer **several** of my schoolmates and I planned to **camp** out in the woods, but just before the time **set** to begin, my best chum became ill and could not go. I decided on a "Vacation Booklet" as a Christmas gift **she** would like. To make this I **procured** some pure white wrapping-paper at a drug store, and of this I made a booklet **measuring** twelve by eighteen inches, cutting **holes** on one edge. I put a small cord through **these** to hold the leaves together.

While we were camping I took pictures of all the interesting views near camp, and almost every event in our camp life that could be pictured. I pasted them in the book. Under them, at one corner of each **page**, I wrote the name of the scene or an appropriate title. At the side of this I wrote the description of the place, or some funny comment on the event that caused the picture. GLADYS HOPKINS.

A SPRINGTIME PLAIN.

[Not often did the writer drop into poesy, having, in his youth, given old Pegasus the rein sufficiently to discover that he (the writer) was not **possessed** of the Divine Afflatus to any remarkable degree. However, on rare occasions he tried his hand and yields to the temptation to present the **sample** below.

Oh, the snow! The beautiful (?) snow!
 Giving to Spring no **ghost** of a show!
 Falling by night and falling by day —

Will it keep up this pace till the coming of May?
 A half-dozen times have we thought Spring
 had come,
 And expectantly listened to hear the bees hum;
 When lo! ere the morrow the beautiful snow
 Filled all the sky and the earth here below.
 Oh, Boreas, we pray thee, relax thy stern reign!
 Let Spring, mild and balmly, beam on us again;
 The rigors of Winter we shall freely forgive,
 If only in comfort we mortals may live.
 So long have we waited, so oft been deceived;
 At the lagging of Spring we are sorely aggrieved.
 The Robin has promised, and the pert Blue Jay,
 That Spring now would come without further
 delay;
 That the leaf now was budding—the Wind-
 Flower soon blow.
 But all that we find is the ‘beautiful’ snow!
 As prophets the birds are no wiser than man,
 Who for Spring weeks ago was beginning to
 plan.
 As a true weather-prophet the groundhog excels,
 Some two months ago, from the den where he
 dwells,
 Forth came he, his prognostications to make,
 But hast’ly dodged back, his Spring nap to take,
 And has he the gifts that traditions affix,
 Ten weeks to his slumber he’ll give ‘stead of six!

ITEMS OF THE RELATIVES.

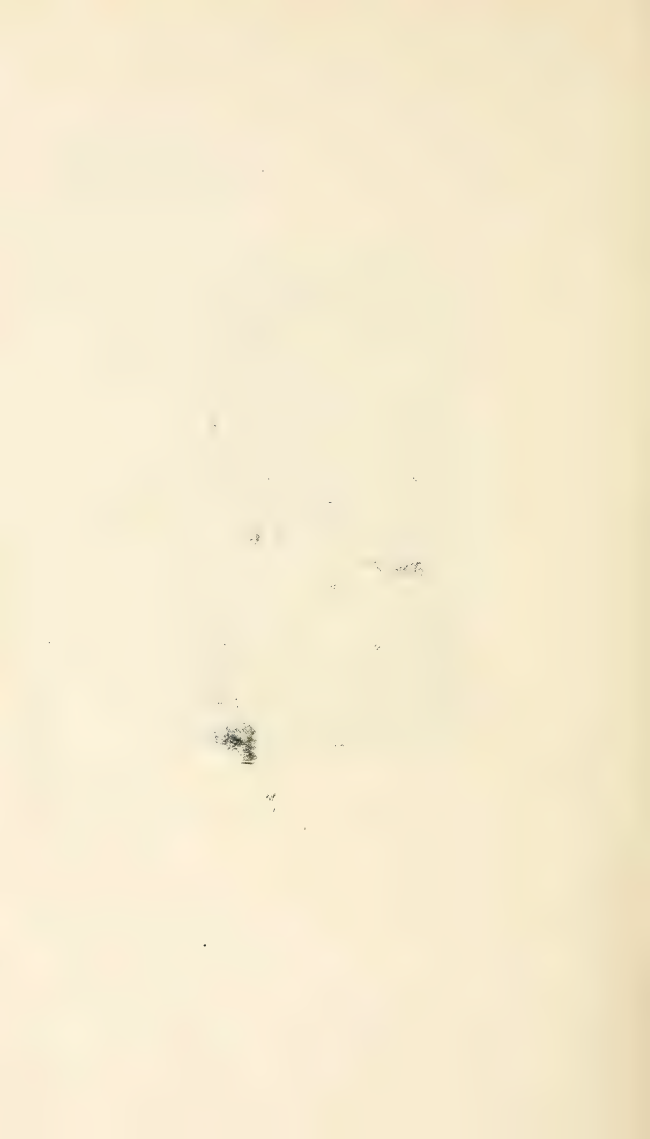
J. H. Cruzen, of Topeka, Kansas, was, in 1912, advertising a Time Chart, and a book on Christology, of which he was the author.

Alonzo R. Cruzen, said to be of Boise, was chairman of the Idaho state delegation to the Republican National Convention in 1912.



WILLIAM HIRAM WINNING

(674)



The third and fourth children of William Herbert and Corinne Anderson Johnson (pages 67 and 216) are Corinne Anderson, born May 14, 1911, and Freda Winters, born January 21, 1913.

Louis P. Starry, the undertaker who made the coffin in which the body of John Brown, of Harpers Ferry fame, was placed after his execution, died on November 22, 1910, at Charlestown, West Virginia, at the age of 83 years. It was he who delivered the body to Mrs. Brown and Dr. McKim, at Harpers Ferry.

Clarence Cruzen, a watchmaker, had a position in a jewelry store in Jamesport about 1890. His home was in Illinois.

In 1909 Dr. James North, of New England ancestry, resided at Atlantic City, New Jersey. He owned many relics of the English Norths—newspaper clippings, cartoons, photographs, etc.

Charles Gibbs Johnson is an undertaker and funeral director. At present he is engaged in business at Radford, Virginia.

Mark Reid, Jr., the only son of Mark and Sadie Johnson Reid, was born on December 29, 1906.

R. R. Cruzen owned a dwelling on Camp Hill, in Harpers Ferry. Sold it, and resided in several other parts of the town—on Bolivar Heights and on bank of Shenandoah. Once the family were driven into the second story of their home by the overflow of the latter stream.

Robert D North (329) is now located at Pascagoula, Mississippi, where he was recently in the newspaper business. His brother George is with the Hearst newspaper people, at Nashville, Tennessee.

Thomas Wing Sparrow (328) is a grandson of Dr. Sparrow, Dean of the Theological Seminary, at Alexandria, Virginia, and author of "Harmony of the Gospels."

Nathaniel G. Cruzen (589) witnessed the inauguration of William Henry Harrison as president on March 4, 1841. Nathaniel was then serving Uncle Sam in the armory at Harpers Ferry.

In 1886 Charles H. Stipes resided at Rosemond, Christian County, Illinois. His sister, Mrs. G. S. Morse, resided at Vincennes, Indiana. Their father was Charles T. Stipes, born in Grayson County, Virginia; their paternal grandfather, John Stipes, born in 1802. The latter went to Ohio in 1834, and to Illinois in 1843; settled near Old Kaskaskia. He had a brother, Reiley; two sisters, Nancy and Sarah. His father came from Holland.

An old chest, probably 2½ by 5 feet, and over two feet high, was brought from Germany by the father of R. R. Cruzen. This old chest is fresh in the writer's memory, although it was lost when the Cruzen home burned in 1861.

John Briscoe (551) died at Chillicothe, Missouri, and was buried in the cemetery there by Nate Harry, John's landlord and friend at Brunswick. John, on becoming ill, at once sent for Harry, who attended him until he died.

Jefferson Cruzen (545) resided at Campaign, Illinois, after leaving Virginia, and his son George sold goods there during the 60s.

Minerva, daughter of Jefferson Cruzen (see page 234), is now Mrs. Armstrong, and resides at Clinton, Missouri. A son named Harry. A sister, Mrs. Emma Wilson, resides in Michigan.

The George Humphreys who sold goods at Miami in 1839 (page 240) was the son of Roger and grandson of John Humphreys and Ann North (page 126). George's mother was Hannah Wager—not Washington. In 1842 he was in business with a cousin, Samuel Lucas, at Muscatine, Iowa, but is lost sight of after that.

In giving the names of the children of Josephine Miller on page 231, that of Kenney was inadvertently omitted. It is also learned that her daughter, Aurelia, spelled her name as here indicated. It will be observed that some of those with this name mentioned in these pages spell it "Arelia," others, "Aurelia." In every other instance, we believe, this name is here printed in accordance with the family preference.

The ancestry of Mrs. A. N. Maltby, of Kansas City (see page 212), is as follows:

1. John Humphreys, m. Ann North (80).
 2. David Humphreys, m. Catherine Keyes (25)
 3. George Humphreys, m. Janet Henderson.
 4. David E. Humphreys, m. Frances Goode.
 5. Martha S. Humphreys, m. Arthur N. Maltby.
- (The family name, "Humphreys," should be spelled as in this item. It is printed elsewhere in these pages with the "s" omitted.)

THE HARPER FAMILY.

The Harper family to which reference is made in this book is descended from one S. John Harper, who, about the year 1191, was knighted by Richard Coeur de Lion for gallantry against the Saracens. John Harper, a descendant of this knight, emigrated to Jamestown, Virginia, in 1615—the ancestor of the family in America.

712. Robert, a grandson of the John last mentioned.

713. John, son of Robert, b. October 3, 1728.

The latter, at an early age, commanded a vessel in the West India trade. Later he abandoned a nautical life and located at Philadelphia. In a few years he removed to Alexandria, Virginia, and engaged extensively in West India and South American trade, accumulating a fortune. Married twice—first in 1750, to Sarah Wells, second to Mary Reynolds, of Winchester, Virginia. To these two marriages there were born twenty-eight children, all of whom lived at Alexandria; where John died on May 7, 1804. Among his children were these:

714. John, b. May 29, 1753.

715. Robert, b. April 23, 1757.

716. William, b. March 14, 1761.

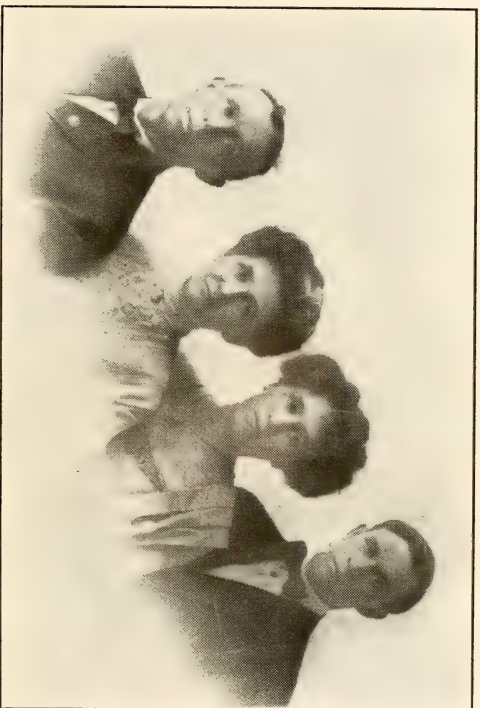
717. Edward, b. August 1, 1763.

718. Samuel, b. January 24, 1765.

John (714), the second son of Captain John and Sarah Wells, was educated for mercantile pursuits and was associated with his father in the capacity of foreign agent. He married Margaret West, daughter of John West, of Fairfax County, Virginia. His daughter Margaret was twice married, first to Robert Moss, of Fairfax County, and second to Rev. Christopher Fry, of Winchester, Virginia. About 1815, while in the West Indies, John, during a heavy storm, was washed into the sea and drowned.

Robert (715), the third son, was a lawyer by profession. He married Sarah, daughter of John Washington, of Westmoreland County, Virginia.

William (716), the seventh son of Captain John and Sarah, left college to enlist in the Rev-



THE ARTHUR WINNING FAMILY

Left to right—A. R. Winning (672), Mrs. A. R. Winning, Lillian May (676), Jahleel (675)



FRANK O'BEIRN

(Page 69)



ANNIE MOORE

(330)

olutionary army. Participated in the crossing of the Delaware on night of December 25, 1776, the engagements at Trenton, Princeton, Monmouth and Brandywine, and was at Valley Forge. Returned to Alexandria after the close of the war and successfully conducted business at Harper's wharf and warehouse, near the foot of Pine Street. Married Mary Schull, on June 14, 1781; was in command of the artillery at the funeral of George Washington; died April 8, 1829. Two of his children were:

719. John, died March 19, 1838.

720. Joel Z., b. May 16, 1794; m. Frances McCoull; dry goods merchant; d. October 18, 1864, in Fauquier County, Virginia.

Edward (717) died in 1803. He was educated for the ministry in the Presbyterian Church, but engaged in mercantile pursuits. Married Rosalie Hickman, a native of Down, Ireland. At the time of his death, was an officer of customs at Alexandria. Two daughters survived him—Sarah Mitchell and Mary Donaldson. Sarah married 1st, Captain Seth Long, of Baltimore; 2nd, Josiah H. Davis, of Alexandria. Mary m. William R. Swift.

Samuel (718) m. Sarah, daughter of Dr. Richard and Rachael Brooks, of Prince George Court, Maryland, July 29, 1789; d. December 25, 1834. Children—John Thomas, Richard Brooks, Rachael, Sarah Ann, Samuel.

John (719), son of Captain William Harper, was the father of:

721. William Wells, b. at Alexandria; m. in 1845 to Catherine Isabelle Fleming; children: John (now of Natchez, Mississippi), Catherine, Frank L., Margaret, Emma.

722. Ellen A.

723. Virginia.

724. Samuel Davis.

Samuel Davis (724) was b. at Alexandria; m. Sarah Keyes North (91) September, 1815. The latter died in September, 1885. This couple located at Wheeling, Virginia, where several of their descendants still reside. Their children:

725. Mary Eliza, m. Mr. Gardner; son Frank. Ann (297), m. Mr. Marsh, a farmer; one son named Samuel.

George William (298), b. January 8, 1824; m. Anna Lilly Sims October 4, 1852; d. November 16, 1894.

Margaret (299), died in Philadelphia.

Samuel (300), died in Wheeling.

Henry M. (301), b. December 28, 1831.

John (302).

Ella (303), m. 1st Mr. Hubbard; 2nd William McConnell, of Philadelphia. She now resides in Philadelphia.

Henry M. (301) was one of the leading merchants of his native city for many years. He married Marian C., daughter of Prof. F. S. Williams, for many terms city superintendent of public schools there. Henry died on November 4, 1894, just twelve days prior to the death of his brother George. His wife, Marian C., died on October 3, 1909, from the effects of a fall from a car. Their children:

726. Samuel Williams, b. April 7, 1874.

727. Henrietta A., b. December 17, 1878.

Samuel Williams continues the mercantile business begun in Wheeling by his grandfather, Samuel Davis Harper, in 1828. On October 17, 1901, he married Lillie E. Vance, only daugh-

ter of J. N. Vance, of the same city. To them four children were born; the three living are:

728. Louise Edgerton, b. March 20, 1903.

729. Nelson Vance, b. September 25, 1904.

730. Virginia, b. December 19, 1906.

[For the additional data of the Harper family in this section, the writer is indebted to Samuel Williams Harper. In order that the record may be presented as a whole, it has been collated from several foregoing pages and here reprinted. This additional data is just received as these last pages go to press]

LETTER FROM THOMAS J. NORTH.

[Following are extracts from a letter from T. J. North to his son, Charles David. The family had located in Illinois, but the father had returned to Virginia and was teaching school as related on page 204. The letter is written from Upper Tract, under date of Jan'y 30, 1871.]

Dear Dave:--I should have answered your letter sooner, but my situation is such that I cannot do as I wish. I have a large school and my eyes are getting weak; it is necessary for me to give my eyes as little exposure to candle-light as possible. I have several scholars in Geography and Arithmetic, which keeps me busy through the day. The maps and slates are very hard on the eyes, and our school house is not sufficiently lighted. Our legislature has organized; have not got the governor's message yet; suppose that the franchise will be altered for the better. There were some negroes voted in this county. The Democrats are gaining fast in the state. Business is improving since I went to the West. Corn is worth 50 to 60 cts.

wheat 90 cts to \$1.00. Rye is worth nearly as much as wheat and in better demand. The working boys are all getting work here that do not go to school. There are but few negroes here. The river has been in unusually good fishing order and a great many fine fish caught, but no bass. The weather is getting more moderate; the spring birds are beginning to sound their notes. The 10th of February my term will expire here. I expect then to take the Alt school and run out Martin Judy's term there; perhaps three or four weeks. Judy will attend the Baltimore Conference. I do not know when I will return to Illinois; have some very good offers here. My health is good. I have more flesh on my old bones than I've had in 15 years.

THE CONFEDERATE DEAD.

How sweetly they sleep who have died for their
country,

And wake not to join in the combat again;
But mantled in glory, they peacefully slumber
The sleep of the brave in the graves of the
slain.

Peace be to their slumbers and honored their
ashes,

And dulce et decorum proclaim of our braves,
Though their sun has long set, and no star
brightly flashes

To light them to combat and conquerors'
graves.

We'll tenderly scatter their mounds with bright
flowers,

While the breezes their requiem softly do moan
And we'll let them sleep on through the soft
twilight hours, —



E. G. WHEELER
(594)



WM. MCCONNELL
(303)

The heroes, the warriors the dead—all alone.
Fair hands oft have twined for them love's
 proffered token,

The wreath and the garland, to rest on the
 grave;
And the vows we have offered shall never be
 broken—

To cherish for aye the great deeds of the brave.
No waters of Lethe could make us forget them,
 Tho' oft we've sat down in the valley of tears,
And wept bitter drops,—but we do not regret
 them—

The deeds that shall live through the flight
 of the years.

Like Spartans they struggled, and well may
 we wonder

If patriots as they were have all died in vain,
Who stood in the battle and loud warring thun-
 der,

And fell crowned with glory, mid heaps of
 the slain.

C. S. NORTH.

Read at Confederate reunion at Raymond, Miss

"FAMILY NEWS."

W. F. Stipes is a practicing attorney in
Clarinda, Iowa.

James William Watson (325) is a graduate
of the Southern University, located at Greens-
boro, Alabama.

On August 1, 1913, M. F. Stipes sold his
paper, the Jamesport Gazette, retaining the
building. Since then he has been engaged in
the erection of a dwelling (for lease), preparing
a brief history of Daviess County, completing
this history, etc.

Mark Reid (page 67) has served for eight

years as commissioner of revenue for the city of Radford, Virginia, and in November, 1913, was elected for another term of four years.

William Herbert Johnson (page 67) is now superintendent of the Winston-Salem South-bound Railway, with headquarters at Winston-Salem, North Carolina.

Garland Johnson is salesagent in the pipe department of the Lynchburg Foundry Company. His home is at Lynchburg, Virginia.

Mrs. Maggie Delaplain (686) is now national vice president of the Ladies' Auxiliary, Brotherhood of Railroad Trainmen.

Robert Crawford Heath (628) has recently moved from Abernathy, Texas, to Fullerton, North Dakota, where he is a railroad station agent and telegrapher.

John H. Harper (315), in the fall of 1913, was taken sick while in Kentucky. His sisters brought him to Jackson, Mississippi, but he lived only a few days after reaching that city.

Drue Irvine Gibbs (296) was married to Dr. Charles L. Goodwin on August 20, 1913. Their home is at Meggett, South Carolina.

Florie Wagnon (see pages 81 and 216) recently married ——— Dement. They reside at Meridian, Mississippi, the former home of Florie.

Robert D. North has sold his paper at Pascagoula and expects to locate at Wauchula, in the Southern part of Florida.

Thomas W. Sparrow (323) is a civil engineer, and at present is engaged in contracting and building concrete bridges. His home is at Nashville, Tennessee.

Mrs. Drue Gibbs Wilder and her sister, Nina Gibbs, now reside at Macon, Georgia.

Charles S. North (324) is still at the head of the public schools of Hinds County, Mississippi, having served continuously since his appointment in 1886.

William Wilder (page 84) resides at Ensly, Alabama, where he is bookkeeper for a steel and coal company.

The fourth child of Thomas I. and Mary North Moore (330) is John Calhoun, born in the early part of 1913.

Prof. James W. Watson, since July, 1913, has been president of the Bibb County High School, at Centerville, Alabama. During the summer of 1913 he served on the State Text Book Commission of Alabama, and is engaged to teach mathematics in the University Summer School of his state, during 1914.

L'ENVOI

As we put into type these last lines of this family history, there is a promise of spring in the air. True there is yet frost lingering in the soil, but the rays of the Westering sun glance genially aslant through the barren branches of maple and elm, and anon the chirp of a spring bird, as he sets atune his throat, falls athwart the ear. A few more days, and nature will awaken from her winter's lethargy, the grass will burst forth from the brown sward, and the very air grow redolent with verdure and activity and rejuvenation.

It is more than six years since we set out on this jaunt. What was to be merely a brief trek has lengthened into a considerable journey. It has become a delightful task, and it is with

feelings akin to sadness that we lay it aside. It has been fascinating in the extreme, though marred by duties whose insistency could not be ignored. It would have been more satisfactory had the printing been delayed until the completed manuscript was placed in the printer's hands, but that seemed impossible. Yet it is fondly hoped that the result, while lacking in unity, may yield some small degree of satisfaction to those interested.

The descendants of George North, who form the dominant theme of this book, have reason to take pride in their standing and their achievements. While none have attained exalted positions, they have been numbered among the very best in the citizenship of our Republic. Their blood is red and virile, on the crimsoned field of carnage their courage has seldom been surpassed, in peace they have been numbered among the most patriotic and respected. Not one of them, so far as this writer has ascertained, has ever betrayed a trust or been convicted of delinquency. In intelligence they stand high above the average. Since the days of Baron Edward, in the reign of Henry VIII, there has, on their family escutcheon, been not one blot to tinge the cheek with shame.

Vale!

On June 3, 1914, Robert, D. North (329) was married to Miss Bernadotte Veillon, daughter of E. Veillon, at Pascagoula, Mississippi. Mrs. North is of French descent. Her father is a merchant. Her mother's father was a doctor in Paris. Robert is now located at Wauchula, Florida.

Elbridge G. Wheeler (see page 275) died about the first of March, 1914, at his home at Slater, Missouri. His death was sudden.

Grover Cleveland Cruzen (609) was married a year or two ago to Miss Floy Darling. They, and Webster Cruzen and wife, now reside near Fort Collins, Colorado.

The half tone of the Cruzen home, mentioned on page 242, was damaged prior to printing, and the photograph from which it was made was lost when the Stipes home burned in March, 1913.

I N D E X

- Allen, Clyde 277.
 Alien, Nevora 277.
 Anderson, Anna Eliza 109.
 Anderson, Claude North 110, children 111.
 Anderson, Frank Pierce 110, children 112.
 Anderson, Florence Virginia 110.
 Anderson, George Washington 110, children 112.
 Anderson, Lauretta Keyes 108, children 110.
 Anderson, Martha Henkle 107.
 Anderson, Mary Emily 108.
 Anderson, Robert F. 110, children 111.
 Anderson, Sarah Keyes 110.
 Anderson, Sarah Margaret 108, children 109.
 Armstrong, Minerva 302.
 Arnold, Charles 264.
 Arnold, Opal 264, children 264.
 Ayres, Allie 276.
 Ayres, Frank 275.
 Ayres, Lagelle 276.
 Ayres, Lillie 275.
 Ayres, Matt 276.
 Ayres, Nevora 276, marriage 277.

 Baker, Fannie 68.
 Baker, Henry 75.
 Belew, Lillian 276.
 Belew, Frank 276.
 Benson, Alexander I 50, children 51, II 51.
 Benson, Edwin North 51.
 Billy, negro given W. D. North 46, 89.
 Blanford, Sarah 9.
 Boyne, Battle of 45.
 Bragg, Ebenezer 14.
 Bragg, Sarah 122, 125.
 Briscoe, Elizabeth 234.
 Briscoe, George 234, children 235.
 Briscoe, John 234, death of 302.
 Bunn, Mrs. Susan (Aunt Bunn) 82, grave of 170.
 Bywaters, Frances 229.
 Bywaters, Joseph 229.
 Bywaters, Josephine 231, children 231.
 Bywaters, Phoebe 229, 231.
 Chaplain, Isaac 30, 278.
 Chelmsford, town of 13.
 Colby, Cora 265.
 Colby, Leroy 266.
 Cook, Henry 66.
 Cook, Hortensia 66.
 Cook (Cock), Peter Larson 62.
 Cook (Cock), Ann 62.
 Cooper, Annie Ernestine 124.
 Cooper, George William 123.
 Cooper, Edward Trott 123.
 Cooper, Haden R. 123.
 Cooper, Joel Jefferson 124.
 Cooper, Natalie North 123, children 123.
 Cooper, Polly 234.
 Cooper, Sallie North 123.
 Coventry, Hall 61.
 Cruzen, Aurelia North 43, 239, marriage 238.
 Cruzen, Aurelia Blanche 250, marriage 251.
 Cruzen, Alonzo R. 300.
 Cruzen, Bettie 250, marriage 251.
 Cruzen, Betsy 234, children 235.
 Cruzen, Blanche Britton 253.
 Cruzen, Cora Aurelia 281.
 Cruzen, Edward 234, son 236.
 Cruzen, Eliza North 245, marriage 284.
 Cruzen, Earl McA. 250, sketch of 253, children 254.
 Cruzen, Elizabeth 233.

- Cruzen, Faulkner 253.
 Cruzen, Grover 251.
 Cruzen, George Z. 235, children 236.
 Cruzen, George R. 245, sketch of 287, war record 288, in Mexico 289, children 291.
 Cruzen Home, description of 242.
 Cruzen, Hannah 245, marriage 261.
 Cruzen, Harry Lee 250, sketch of 253, children 253.
 Cruzen, Isaac C. 245, sketch of 278, war record 279, children 280, war experiences 281.
 Cruzen, Ida 291, marriage 292.
 Cruzen, Jefferson 233, children 234, residence 302.
 Cruzen, Jacob 233, children 236, death 236.
 Cruzen, John 234, children 235.
 Cruzen, J. H. 300.
 Cruzen, Levi 233, children 234.
 Cruzen, Louisa 234, children 235.
 Cruzen, Laura 245, marriage 269.
 Cruzen, Lloyd 281.
 Cruzen, Lucinda 290.
 Cruzen, Mary (daughter of Jacob), 236.
 Cruzen, Mary Elizabeth 245, marriage 255.
 Cruzen, Margaret 245, marriage 273.
 Cruzen, Mary Natalie 253.
 Cruzen, Mary Gillilan 254, children 297.
 Cruzen, Mary Hill 279.
 Cruzen, Mattie 280.
 Cruzen, Marvin 280, 302.
 Cruzen, Clarence 301.
 Cruzen, Maggie 291, children 291.
 Cruzen, Mabel 291, marriage 292.
 Cruzen, Minerva 234, residence 302.
 Cruzen, Nathaniel G. locates in Missouri, 105, 241, sketch of 245, war record 247, children 250, surveyor 254, at inauguration 302.
 Cruzen, Nathaniel, Jr. 250, sketch of 252, children 253.
 Cruzen, Nancy 246.
 Cruzen, Odo 280.
 Cruzen, Polly 233, child 234.
 Cruzen, Richard 233.
 Cruzen, Richard R. 233, sketch of 237, trips to Missouri 239, 241, real estate 243, slaves 244, dwelling in Harpers Ferry 301, old chest 302.
 Cruzen, Richard R., Jr. 291, children 291.
 Cruzen, Richard Harold 253.
 Cruzen, Robert A. 235, children 236.
 Cruzen, Sallie 234, children 235.
 Cruzen, Webster 250, marriage 250.
 Cruzen, William 233, children 234, 236.
 Cruzen, William II 234.
 Darke, General William 46.
 Delaplain, Maggie 291, children 291, office 310.
 Delaplain, George 291.
 Dillon, Susan Lydia 73.
 Dillon, William P. 75, death 294.
 Dorsey, Jennie 271.
 Dorsey, Edward 271.
 Dorsey, Lenore 272.
 Elder, Ellen Louisa 68.
 Elder, Susan Steele 66.
 Elder, William D. 211.
 Engle, Jessie Elizabeth 67.
 Evans, Sarah 127, parents 127.
 Faulkner, Mary 254, children 297.
 Ferril, Eliza 284, son 287.

- Ferril, Hiram 284.
 Ferril, Jeb Stuart 287.
 Genealogy of Robert and Solomon Keyes 11.
 86, 176.
 Gibbs, Annie Hortensia 73.
 Gibbs, Charles 66, ancestry 74, marriage 81, grandfather 82.
 Gibbs, Charles Hanson 67, sketch of 68, 69.
 Gibbs, Charley Ellen 68, ancestry 68, marriage 69, children 69.
 Gibbs, Drue Irvine 74, marriage 310.
 Gibbs, Drusilla Laurretta 66, marriage 67, 83, children 67.
 Gibbs, Ellen Louisa 67, parents 69, death 69.
 Gibbs, Ellen Drusilla 74, graduation 80, children 81.
 Gibbs, George William 66, sketch of 69, war experience 70, business 71, children 73, letters of 82, correction in date 84, more letters 164, home a hospital 129, tax receipt 184.
 Gibbs, George William II 74.
 Gibbs, John Jenkins 74.
 Gibbs, Lydia Rambo 66, 81, children 66.
 Gibbs, Mary Ann Snyder 66.
 Gibbs, Nina North 74, graduation 81, home 310.
 Gibbs, Sarah Elizabeth Jane 66, marriage 67, children 67.
 Gibbs, Susan Elder 72, children 73, obituary 72.
 Gibbs, Susan Lydia 73.
 Gill, Hannah 88, death of 91.
 Grev, Lord, created 196.
 Guilford, Earl, created 202.
 Guilford, Lord, created 197.
 Hall, Sarah 18, 118, children 119, mother 44.
 Halltown 30, 43.
 Harner, Ann 84.
 Harper, Annie Sims 84, 215, death 216, home 215.
 Harpers, early 303.
 Harber, Ella Meade 88, 215.
 Harper, Ellen 84, 215.
 Harper, George William 84, sketch of 85, children 87, editor Raymond Gazette
 Harper, George William II 84, 214.
 Harper, Henry 84, 214, sketch of 306, children 306.
 Harper, Henry Winter 88, 214, editor Raymond Gazette 176.
 Harper, Henrietta 215.
 Harper, John 84.
 Harper, John Hubbard 88, 214, editor Raymond Gazette 176, death 310.
 Harper, Margaret 84.
 Harper, Margaret Caroline 88, 215.
 Harper, Marian 88, 214.
 Harper, Samuel Davis 84, 306, oldest daughter 135, 306.
 Harper, Samuel Williams 306, children 307.
 Harper, Sarah Keyes 84, 306.
 Harper, Samuel 84.
 Harper, Samuel Dorsan 68, 88, editor Raymond Gazette 69, 176.
 Harper, Sarah Virginia 88, 214.
 Harper, Susan 88, 215.
 Harper, Thomas Moffat 88.
 Harper, William 215, 304.
 Heath, Arelia 257, children 258.
 Heath, Laura 258, children 258.
 Heath, John J. 258, children 258.
 Heath, Robert C. 258, 310.
 Heath, Theo B. 257.
 Heath, William Oliver 258.
 Henkle, Eliza 102, 100th anniversary 103.
 Hitt, Ethel 270, children 271.
 Hitt, Elisha 270.
 Hitt, Ida Nell 271.
 Hitt, Stella 271.
 Hopkins, Gladys, article by 290.

- Howze, Annie 95, children 95.
 Howze, Thomas Mitchell 95.
 Humphreys, David 18, 126.
 Humphreys, George 303.
 Humphreys, Hannah 36.
 Humphreys, John 126.
 Jefferson County, notes of 18, 29, 44.
 Jefferson Rock, article on 132.
 Jenkins, Johnnie 94, parents 95, how related 175.
 Jenkins, Polly 234, death 235.
 Johnson, Charles Gibbs 67, war experience 76.
 Johnson, Garland R. 67, his wife 174, child 216, occupation 310.
 Johnson, Mary Lauffetta 67.
 Johnson, Nancy Mann 216.
 Johnson, Thomas 67, death 212.
 Johnson, Sarah Jane 67, children 67, marriage 171, funeral 171.
 Johnson, Sarah Cornelia 67.
 Johnson, William Herbert 67, children 67, 216, 301, occupation 310.
 Keep Tryst Furnace 43.
 Kelsey, George 67.
 Kelsey, Georgetta 67, 213.
 Keyes, Additional notes on 217.
 Keyes, Amelia, 19.
 Keyes, Ann M. 21.
 Keyes, Aaron 22.
 Keyes, Bettie 20, 21.
 Keyes, Charlotte 20.
 Keyes Coat of Arms 125.
 Keyes, Cornelia 21.
 Keyes, Elias 9.
 Keyes, Elizabeth 17, 19, 22, 24.
 Keyes, Eliza 19, sketch of 30, marriage 30, after death of husband 31.
 Keyes, Emma 21.
 Keyes, Frances 17.
 Keyes Ferry 18.
 Keyes, Frank 18, 20.
 Keyes, Francis 19, 20, 23.
 Keyes, General Erasmus 232.
 Keyes, George 19, 20, 26.
 Keyes, Gersham 15, 16, letter from Washington 16, II 28.
 Keyes, Hannah 10, 15.
 Keyes, Humphrev 17, story of shipwreck 17, children 18.
 Keyes, Humphrey II 28.
 Keyes, Harvey 19.
 Keyes, Jane 10, 21.
 Keyes, John Washington 221.
 Keyes, John, Captain 9, 14, burning of home 14, 15, 18, 19.
 Keyes, Joseph 12, 20, 21.
 Keyes, James Harvey 20.
 Keyes, Judith 10.
 Keyes, Katherine 18.
 Keyes, Lucretia 17.
 Keyes, Lavina 17.
 Keyes, Louisa 20.
 Keyes, Mary 9, 10, 15, 20.
 Keyes, Marcella 19.
 Keyes, Matilda 20.
 Keyes, Notes on 22.
 Keyes, Nancy 20.
 Keyes, old record of 32.
 Keyes, Phoebe 9, 229.
 Keyes, Peter 20.
 Keyes, Robert 9, 10, 22, son of Gersham 28.
 Keyes, Rebecca 9.
 Keyes, Sallie 19, 21, 25.
 Keyes, Sarah 9, wife of Robert 9, 10, 15, 21.
 Keyes, Solomon 9, 10, 11, 15, descendants 23, II, fight of 10.
 Keyes, Stephen 15.
 Keyes, Thankful 15.
 Keyes, Thomas 18, son of Gersham 28, Rev. 21, home of 29, inscription on tombstone 128, grave of 170.
 Keyes, Wade 219.
 Keyes, Washington 20, 223.
 Keyes, Willard 22, 232.
 Keyes, William 20, 25.

- Latimer, Stella 271.
- Letters—Caleb North to George North 135, Charles Gibbs to George North 137, Samuel Mark to Charles Gibbs 138. Ann Mark to Lydia Gibbs 138, 139, 166, N. G. North to Arelia Cruzen 141, 158, 161, same to Lydia Gibbs 143, Sarah Harper to Arelia Cruzen 143, 160, Thomas J. North to Arelia Cruzen 145, Mary Morrow North to Arelia Cruzen 147, Charles H. Gibbs to Lydia Gibbs 149, James McK. Reiley to George W. Gibbs 150, George W. North to R. R. Cruzen 152, George Caleb North to Arelia Cruzen 154, George W. North to George W. Gibbs 155, W. V. Felts to George W. Gibbs 156, James McK. Reiley to Annie Gibbs 162, letters from George W. Gibbs 164, Frank B. Evans to George W. North 168, George W. North to Hannah Stipes 268, George Briscoe to N. G. Cruzen 294, John A. Cruzen to George R. Cruzen 296, N. G. Cruzen to T. I. Winning 297, Geo. W. North to T. I. and Margaret Winning 156, 157, From George Briscoe 294, From John A. Cruzen 296, From T. J. North 307.
- Lovewell's fight 11.
- Lowther, Sue Eleanor 75, 182.
- Maltby, Mrs. A. N. 212, ancestry 303.
- Mann, Nancy Kavanaugh 67, 174.
- Mark, Ann Smith 65, children 65.
- Mark, Ellen Lyle 65, her seminary 133.
- Mark, Elizabeth 65.
- Mark, Lydia Rambo 65.
- Mark, Hortensia 66.
- Mark, Margaret 65.
- Mark, Mary Smith 66.
- Mark, Samuel 65, II 65, III 65.
- McConnell, Ella 215.
- McClure, Blanche 251, children 252.
- McClure, Cruzen 252, 255.
- McClure, Jesse 251.
- McClure, Nathaniel 252, 255.
- McKown, Ann Eliza 89, son 89.
- Miller, Aurelia 231, spelling of name 303.
- Miller, Josephine 231, 303.
- Miller, Kenney 303.
- Miller, Phoebe 231.
- Miller, Thomas 231.
- Miller, Samuel Brown 231.
- Moore, Cora 124.
- Moore, Emma North 124.
- Moore, Elias B. 124, 125.
- Moore, Fred Wallace 124, 125.
- Moore, George 124.
- Moore, Mary North 95, children 95, 216, 311.
- Moore, Thomas Irving 95.
- Moore, Sallie Belle 124.
- Newberry, town of 13.
- North coat of arms 125, 201.
- Norths, some of Baltimore 212.
- North family tree 48.
- Norths in America in 1790, 57, in Pennsylvania 57, in Virginia 58.
- Norths of New England, John 62, descendants 62, John of Weatherfield 63, Samuel 63, Thomas 63.
- Norths, early, of England 33, 185.
- North, A. T. of St. Louis, ancestry 64.
- North, Annie Eliza 89, death 93.
- North, Annie Gibbs 95.

- North, Ann 19, 34, 42, marriage 126.
 North, Ann Smith 42, 47, marriage 65.
 North, Ann Rambo, will of 38.
 North, Arelia Wayne 43, marriage 237.
 North, Charles David 105, children 113, 205, war record 205, death 206.
 North, C. B. 131.
 North, Charles Samuel 89, sketch of 93, children 95, tenure of office 311, poem by 308.
 North, Charles Donnelson 96, death 96.
 North, Caleb 33, Colonel 34, sword 45, 130, marriage 49, children 50, military record 60, grave 61.
 North, Dr. James 301.
 North, Eliza Keyes 19, 30, home 31, pension 59, 126, obituary 127, home while a widow 128.
 North, Elizabeth 34, 42, marriage 127.
 North, Eliza Wayne 43.
 North, Emma Jane 123, marriage 124.
 North, Emily Eliza 43, II 104, marriage 106.
 North, George Warren 123.
 North, George Caleb 43, sketch of 122, children 123.
 North, George William 89, sketch of 91, marriage 92, children 92, visit to Missouri 96, letter 97, capture of 91, death of wife 216.
 North, George William II 92, occupation 301.
 North, George, homes of 30, 34, children 44, military record 58, grave 65, membership Society of Cincinnati 127, land warrants 132, trustee 128, surviving grandchildren 134, 215, homes 175, judge county court 298, coroner 298.
 North, Hannah Eva 92, marriage 100.
 North, Hannah 34, 42.
 North, Johnnie Jenkins 94,
 North, John 33, 42, 194.
 North, Joshua 34, 42, letter of 41.
 175.
 North, Lydia Rambo 42, 47, marriage 66, will 38.
 North, Mary Amanda 216.
 North, Mary Evans 42, 43.
 North, Mary Louise 92.
 North, Mary (daughter of C. S. North) 95.
 North, Martha Henkle 104, marriage 107.
 North, Mary Hall 42, marriage 121.
 North, Natalie Keyes 123, marriage 123.
 North, Nathaniel Greene 43, sketch of 113, prisoner of war 114, as a clergyman 114, in Arkansas 115, children 116, writings 117, poems 207.
 North, Nannie Payne 92, death 216.
 North, Robert Worthington 78, 116, war record 117, children 117.
 North, Roger I 33, II 33, III 33, IV 34, will 34, children 34, record of 58, home 174.
 North, Robert Davidson 92, 100, occupation 301, 310.
 North, Robert (1400) 185.
 North, Sadie Morrow 117.
 North, Sarah 34.
 North, Sarah Keyes 42, children 84.
 North, Sarah Keyes II 105, marriage 110, children 110.
 North, Samuel 34, 35, 42.
 North, Sir Dudley, Lord North 33, life of 194, interest in Virginia 213.
 North, Sir Edward, Lord North 33, life of 185, created Baron 188.
 North, Sir Francis, Lord North 125.

- North, Sir John 33, life of 192.
 North, Sir Roger, Lord North 33, life of 191.
 North, S. N. D. 57, ancestry 63.
 North, Sophia 34, 42.
 North, Thomas 33, 185, II 34, 35, 36.
 North, Thomas Jefferson 42, sketch of 100, as millwright 101, pleasures 102, wartime record 204.
 North, Thomas Jefferson, Jr. 105, sketch of 112.
 North, William Hughes 117, marriage 129.
 North, William Evans 42, 43.
 North, William, General 64.
 North, William Darke 31, 42, sketch of 89, children 88, war record 90.
 North, William 34, 35, 42.
 North, William Darke, Jr. 104, sketch of 105, children 106.
 Notes on Jefferson County 18, 44.
- O'Bannon, Mrs. 19.
 O'Biern, Mildred 69, children 69.
- Payne, Nannie 89, 92.
 Percy, Virginia F. 230.
 Peebles, Sarah 88, children 214.
 Peebles, Sterling 88, 214.
 Pyle, Mrs. 18.
- Rambos in Pennsylvania 176.
 Rambo, Ann 34, 49, will 38, ancestry 62.
 Rambo, Gunner 62.
 Rambo, Peter Gunnerson 62.
 Rand, David 14, children 15.
 Reid, Jessie Alice 67, sketch of Jefferson Rock 132.
 Reid, Mark 67, occupation 309.
 Reid, Sadie 67.
- Reiley, Rebecca 68, 75, 182.
 Reiley, Dr. James McKendree 68, sketch of 74, 172, letters of 77, article by 169, third child 170, tribute to 174, descendants 181.
 Reiley, Henry Baker 68, 75, children 182, ancestry of wife 183, editorial work 183.
 Reiley, James McKendree II 68, 75, charges 182.
 Reiley, Naomi Kessler, ancestry 183.
 Reiley, Ray 68, 75.
 Reiley, Bessie Alcesta 182.
 Reiley, Susan 68.
 Reiley, Sue Eleanor 68, 72, marriage 182.
 Reiley, William McKendree 68, sketch of 75.
 Reiley, William Edgar 68, 75, 182.
 Reiley, Wilson Hendrix 68, death 75, correction 83.
 Rogers, Emily Eliza 106, children 107.
 Rogers, Allie Winning 276.
 Rose Hill 30.
 Rose Valley 29.
- Savage, Bettie 251.
 Savage, Charles A. 251.
 Schoregge, Nell 271.
 Sims, Annie Lilly 84, children 87.
 Schultz, Carl 292.
 Schultz, Mabel 292, daughter 292.
 Smeade, Mary Douglas 66.
 Sparrow, Mary Louise 92, children 92.
 Sparrow, Thomas Wing 92, ancestor 302, occupation 310.
 Starry, Charles Nicholas 67, 83, 213.
 Starry, Drusilla Laurretta 67, 83.
 Starry, Ella Gibbs 68, 83, 213.
 Starry, Elizabeth 67, letter on John Brown raid 77, children 83.

- Starry, Georgetta 67, marriage 83.
 Starry, Jacob 67, children 67, occupation 83, death 83.
 Starry, Dr. John 78.
 Starry, Mary North 68, 83, 213.
 Starry, William McK. 68, 83, 213.
 Starry, Louis P., undertaker for John Brown 301.
 Stillings, Elvira Jane 104, children 105.
 Steele, Arelia 257, children 258.
 Steele, Ava 270, sketch of 272.
 Steele, Clarence 259.
 Steele, Ethel 270, marriage 270.
 Steele, Ida F. 270, marriage 270.
 Steele, Jennie 270, marriage 272, children 272.
 Steele, James A. 255, war record 255, pioneer home 256.
 Steele, John James 257, sketch of 260, children 261.
 Steele, Laura 269, children 270.
 Steele, Lenore 270, death 272.
 Steele, Monta 270, sketch of 271.
 Steele, Mary 255, children 257, death 257.
 Steele, Mary Ellen 261.
 Steele, Stella 271.
 Steele, Robert R. 257, sketch of 258.
 Steele, Raymond 261.
 Steele, Thomas Singleton 269, tribute to 272.
 Stipes, Arelia 265, 294.
 Stipes, Amy 267.
 Stipes, Anna 265, 294.
 Stipes, Benjamin 293.
 Stipes, Cora V. 263, marriage 266.
 Stipes, Cora Vivien 265, 294.
 Stipes, Ezekiel H. 261, sketch of 262.
 Stipes, Edgar 265, 294.
 Stipes, Emma 266.
 Stipes, Fannie 265, 293.
 Stipes, Frederick W. 263, sketch of 266.
 Stipes, Florence 264.
 Stipes, Hannah 261, children 263.
 Stipes, Irving 264.
 Stipes, John Daniel 293, children 293.
 Stipes, Jeffries 263, sketch of 265.
 Stipes, Miranda 262, 267.
 Stipes, Millard F. 263, teacher and editor 263, politician 264, children 264, writings 268, 299, occupation 309.
 Stipes, Opal 264, children 264.
 Stipes, Preston 265, 294.
 Stipes, Ruth 264.
 Stipes, Verlinda 261, sketch of 267.
 Stipes, Wilhelm C. 263, sketch of 265, children 265, 294.
 Stipes, Willie 265, 294.
 Swedish church in Philadelphia 45, 135.
 Switzler, Virginia, family 227, 230.
 Stipes, Charles H. 302.
 Talbot, Louisa 19.
 Thornton, Benjamin G. 121.
 Thornton, Mary Hall 121, children 121.
 Trussell, Charles 67, 83.
 Trussell, Elizabeth 67, 213, letter by 77, death 216.
 Trussell, Mae Evans 83, 213.
 Trussell, Stanley 83, 213.
 Turley, Colonel Thomas 82.
 Unobtrusive Worth, article by Dr. J. McK. Reiley 169.
 Wagnon, Drue 81.
 Wagnon, Florie 81, second marriage 310.
 Wagnon, Wiley 81, death 216.

- Washington, George, letter by 16.
 Watson, Eva North 92, 100.
 Watson, James W. 92, 100, alma mater 309, occupation 311.
 Watson, Martha North 216.
 White, Mrs. 18.
 Wheeler, Margaret 273.
 Wheeler, Elbridge 275.
 Weaks, Marian 88, children 214.
 Weaks, Percy 88.
 Wilder, Benjamin F. 81.
 Wilder, Drusilla Gibbs 81, 310.
 Wilder, Florie 81.
 Wilder, William A. 81. occupation 311.
 Wiles, Mary E. 236.
 Westford, town of 13.
 Winning, Allie 275, marriage 276.
 Winning, Arthur 275, sketch of 275.
 Winning, Ida Belle 276.
 Winning, Jahleel 276.
 Winning, Hiram 275, sketch of 277.
 Winning, Lillian G. 275, marriage 275.
 Winning, Lillian May 276, marriage 276.
 Winning, Margaret 273, children 275, wedding ceremonies 277.
 Winning, Thomas J. 273, 278.
 Wood, Ida 292.
 Wood, Leonard 292.
 Zoerger, Caroline 234, marriage 235.
 Zoerger, Elizabeth 234, death 235.
 Zoerger, Martha Washington 234, death 235.
 Zoerger, Mary Eliza 234, death 235.

NOTE.—The portraits in this volume are not indexed, but so far as possible they are arranged alphabetically.

100

100

100

100

7537
of R. G. J.
Ch. R.





